



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

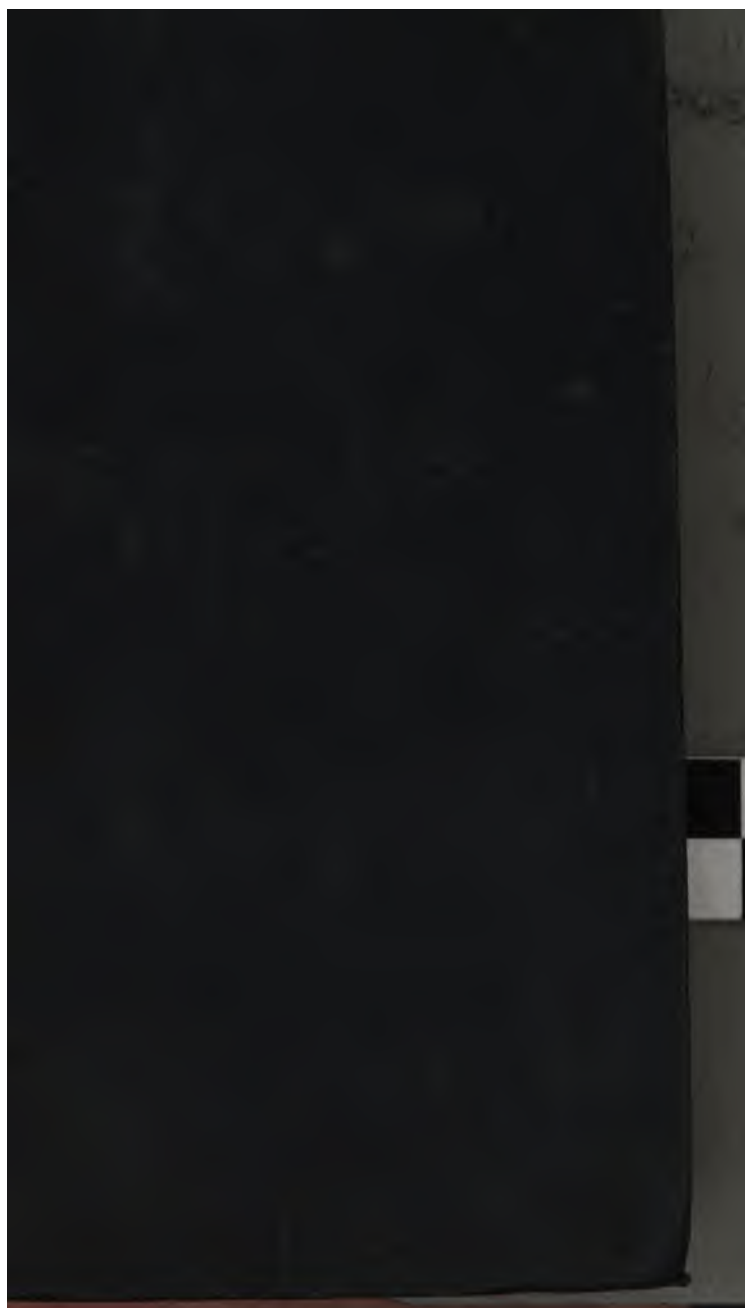
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600069059Z

*Leib*



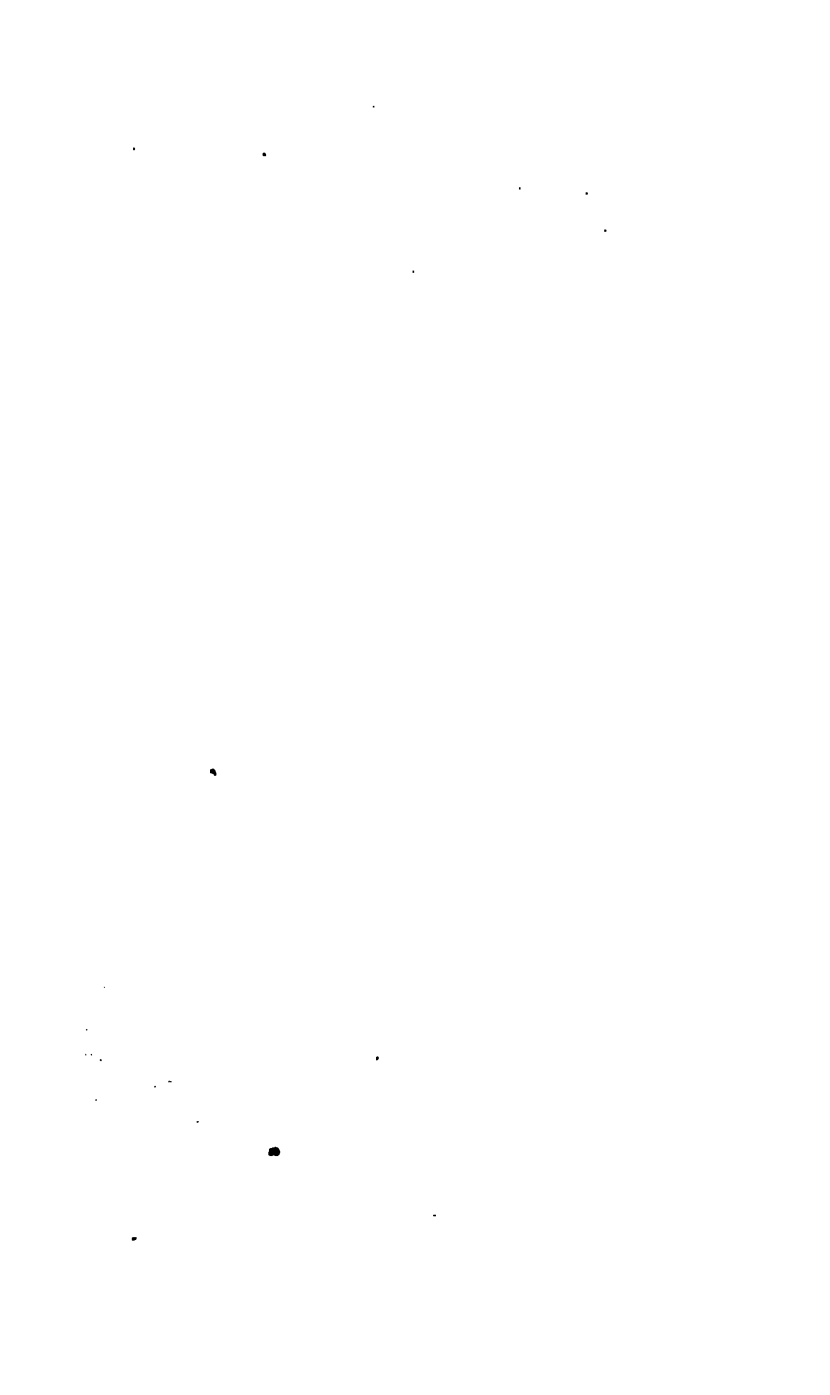




600069059Z

*246*





THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
MAJOR BROMLEY  
AND  
MISS CLIFFEN.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

*Thrice blessed they that master so their blood,  
To undergo such maiden pilgrimage!  
But earthlier happy is the rose distill'd,  
Than that, which, withering on the virgin thorn,  
Grows, lives, and dies, in single blessedness.*



LONDON.

Printed for J. WILKIE, in *St. Paul's Church-  
Yard*, and T. LOWNDS, in *Fleetstreet*.

MDCCLXVII.

249. v. 344.



600069059Z

2.6

# C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

## F I R S T V O L U M E,

### C H A P. I.

*C O N T A I N S a trite description. — An accident neither interesting nor uncommon. — An unexpected rencounter, which is productive of a conversation-piece the Reader may or may not approve, according to his particular taste or inclination.*

Page 1

### C H A P. II.

*Contains some essential hints for the better comprehending the ensuing history. — Many new personages introduced to the Reader's acquaintance. — The character of a father natural enough, though not the most amiable in the world. — A love adventure. — A wedding, with much bustle and confusion.*

Page 10

### C H A P. III.

*Very short, but contains some natural operations of a groveling spirit. — A conversation.*

VOL. I.

a

tion,



600069059Z

2006





## C H A P. XVII.

*Contains a tale, greatly to the honor of the parties concerned in it. — A proof of the power of natural eloquence ; with many particulars the reader must be prepared for, by intimations interspersed in the preceding part of this work. Page 159*

## C H A P. XVIII.

*Contains the execution of a scheme already mentioned, — an instance of the refractoriness of the human heart, — a parting of the tender kind conducted with great resolution and decorum, — some operations of maternal tenderness — with a young lady's choice of a confidant — no less extraordinary than exemplary. Page 168*

## • C H A P. XIX.

*Contains a violent and almost romantic prepossession in favor of a stranger, — some successful efforts of female invention —  
when,*

## CONTENTS. vii

*when, like a rolling stone on a mossy turf,  
the plot thickens by progression.*

Page 184

### CHAP. XX.

*Contains some very useful hints for the young  
and gay, if they have but the good for-  
tune either to possess much leisure or a  
tolerable share of understanding.*

Page 196

### CHAP. XXI.

*Contains a bright soliloquy, or, in Mr.  
BAYS's language, "A bob for the great  
"ones." — Some overflowings of a vain  
heart — with a few quaint reflexions from  
the mouth of a sprightly chambermaid.*

Page 205

### CHAP. XXII.

*Contains a farther display of sir ARTHUR's  
perfections, — his turn for satire, and  
paternal tenderness strongly exemplified in  
a scene wherein his daughter is somewhat  
disconcerted.*

Page 215

C H A P.

viii      C O N T E N T S.

C H A P. XXIII.

*Contains a love scene upon an entire new construction,—a happy interview, productive of unhappy consequences,—a sudden retreat—with warm altercation, &c. &c.*

Page 225

T H E

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
MAJOR BROMLEY  
AND  
MISS CLIFFEN.

\*\*\*\*\*

C H A P. I.

*Contains a trite description. — An accident neither interesting nor uncommon. — An unexpected rencounter, which is productive of a conversation-piece the Reader may or may not approve, according to his particular taste or inclination.*

ONE dismal dreary morning, in the wintery month of November, did a male servant of sir CHRISTOPHER CLIFFEN's, bart. alight at a little thatched ale-house, by the road side, between *Colehill* and *Birmingham*, in order to obtain some small refreshment.

## 2 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

As he was well known and respected by the host and hostess, he was received with the utmost cordiality; his horse duly attended to, and himself conducted to a tolerable fire in the kitchen.

IN a dark corner of the dark chimney, adjoining to an old oaken screen, stood a high wicker chair, occupied, at that juncture, by a young fellow who had been thrown from his horse, within a few yards of the *Duke of Cumberland's head*, as the vilely daubed sign was called.

BEFORE this unfortunate guest was placed an ungain three legged stool, which supported, with becoming dignity, an earthen pot of warm *Warwickshire-ale*, a nut-brown loaf, and a slice of cheese.

MASTER JACOB, said the landlord (addressing the baronet's servant, as he ushered him into the kitchen) I am heartily glad you was so near shelter before the storm came on, it will be a terrible one indeed, added he (the rain beginning to beat forcibly against the miserable window) but, brushing on for the chimney corner, as the most eligible place at that juncture, here is house room sufficient, continued he, for we have *noa* company at present, saving that ill fated *gemmon* (pointing to the occupier of the wicker chair)

chair) whose vicious beast has played him a trick: ah, cried he, shaking his head in a pity-feeling manner, I am sure my dame's heart bled for him when she saw him down.

JACOB advanced, nothing doubting. And, taking his stand diametrically opposite the stranger, gave him a condoling nod; telling him, at the same time, that he was sorry for his mishap, but hoped he had *na gotten* much damage.

THE young fellow lifted up his head, in order to make proper acknowledgements for this kind salutation, when JACOB, having an opportunity of viewing his face, fell to capering and dancing about, like a mad man, to the no small astonishment of the landlord and his bruised guest: at length, throwing his arms about the neck of the latter, in a wild kind of transport, he bellowed out, my brother JOE, my dear brother JOE, what has brought thee hither?

JOE, having disengaged himself from the unexpected and rough gripe of his boisterous brother, and reconnoitered him a few moments, answered his interrogatories very satisfactorily. Then returning and recongratulating each other on their happy meeting, and JACOB be-

#### 4 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ing accommodated with a broken backed wooden chair for the convenience of sitting near the fire, they began to enter upon the particulars of their several situations.

JACOB, who was a shrewd lout, took a hearty pull at the *good creature*; then, pushing the mug towards his companion with one hand, and scratching his disorderly looking head with the other, said their house was in confusion; for why, his worship was taken mortal bad some few mornings ago; you mun think, continued he, that the head of a family's being sick, mun make ~~some~~ stir *speckbusly* when there is good picking all are upon the gape. Much carrion many crows, but all's one for that, to be sure every one knows it would be a fine windfall for master ARTHUR, if so be his worship should kick one over the perch.

BUT hald a bit, hald a bit JACOB, said JOE (claping his brawny fist upon the stool, the more effectually to interrupt his curious harangue) his worship has more children than he.

AYE, aye, truly, replied JACOB (narrowly escaping an ugly accident by attempting to lean back in his chair, which

which would not admit of such indulgence) there is master JAMES the *mar-  
chant*, as good a soul as ever trod in shoe-  
leather. And miss MARGARET, who,  
between you and I, is not much better in  
her temper than she should be; but, least  
said soonest mended, mark that, my  
boy; again attacking the half empty pot,  
then recovering his breath, and changing  
his accent for the dolorous, he resumed,  
and there ought to have been master  
HENRY.—Some folks, JOE, will have a  
deadly score to wipe off upon his ac-  
count; but mum, cried he (repeating his  
draught, by way of expletive) it is no  
bread and butter of our's.

You or I, JACOB, said JOE, with an  
honest simplicity, could never sleep in  
our beds, if we were to wrong any one,  
for fear of the devil; but, lord help us,  
exclaimed he, with uplifted hands, it is  
clear another thing with the gentry, they  
never mind *be* nor his *nimps* nother!

WHY, thou block-head! returned JACOB,  
with an air of superiority—if they were  
to fear him—the world would soon be  
at an end—that's all.

I DON'T see that, said JOE, greatly dis-  
appointed at his brother's abrupt conclu-  
sion, having gaped three seconds, in ex-  
pectation



6 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

pectation of hearing (for he looked upon JACOB to be high learned) a bright reason assigned for gentle-folks assuming so bold a privilege.

WELL, but (resumed JACOB, disregarding his brother's dissatisfaction) all this *argufies* nothing with respect to master HENRY (here the landlord stepped in and became one of the company) 'aye JOE, he was the most *pitiful*, free hearted, handsome gemmon, one should see on a summer's day, as mine host SPLAXON can witness, casting a look of appeal upon the landlord.

SPLAXON opened his mouth, in order to corroborate JACOB's testimony, but he proceeded, I may say, without disparagement; he was the flower of the flock; altho' his worship will not suffer his name to be spoken afore him, *becafe* he did not marry a *bugbies* fortune like master ARTHUR.

THE more's the pity, said JOE, sighing from a genuine compassionate impulse; but gentlefolks will do as they will.

I TELL thee, said JACOB, hastily interrupting him, it is better following the plough than serving some of them. — Though, indeed, added he, in a less impatient accent, I must confess, that, as our  
butler

butler says, bad's the best now a days, and therefore he's a foolish ninny that will not bear small evils without flouncing.

GOOD masters, said SPLAXON (adding a fresh billet to the declining fire) make good servants. Had but his honour master HENRY lived to have seen this day, *he'd* have *showed* you the odds of it.—I could cry like a new-born babe, continued he, when I but think how he was turned adrift, good soul as he was, for no crime in the *varsal* world. An it had *not* been for him, my dame would have surely been lost when she lay in of our MICHAEL, nor should I have had a place at this hour to put my head in.—You know, said he, addressing JACOB, how he would come, and come so joyful to *gi* us his little pocket money as he received it, and how he would *na* let his worship rest until he had bated twenty shillings a year in our rent, and granted us a long lease. Aye, could I but live to see him restored to his right, added the poor, grateful, afflicted landlord (wiping his eyes with the corner of his neckcloth) I could die in peace, but God will bless him, master JACOB, wheresoever he is gone, and prosper all his undertakings.

8. *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

IT is a folly to talk, SPLAXON, said JACOB, but the sun does not shine this day upon his *feller*.

HIS *feller*, indeed! quoth SPLAXON, tossing up his honest head in defiance; his *feller* is not to be *sund* in all christendom, I'll uphold it, and that's a bold word. I am never weary of talking of him.

BUT, where art thou now, JOE? interrogated JACOB. JOE fetched a deep sigh, hung down his head, and was silent.

WHAT, cried JACOB, out of place out of heart.

JOE gave an assenting nod. Well well, I see how it is, continued he, but don't be cast down, my boy; the *worser* luck now the better another time, thou shalt go home with me, and *mabap*, instead of *loobying* all thy days at cattle-keeping, we may make a man of thee. I am to thee as a father (being a dozen years elder than him, neighbour SPLAXON) and will act a fatherly part by thee. Thou art not disabled by thy fall; art?

JOE replied, that he had gotten no other hurt than a hearty *douce* upon the *nob*, and a broken elbow; and now that he had recovered his fright he would follow him to the world's end. That the hostler at the king's head at *Birmingham*,  
had

and MISS CLIFFEN. 9

had *hope* him to the mare which he had promised to return sound and speedily.

NE’ER trouble thy *noddle* about that, said JACOB, for *an* we but get safe home we shall not want the means of returning her whilst his worship lives; for why the doctor’s house who tends him is at *Birmingham*, and his man ZEIKLE is as honest a lad as ever broke bread.

THESE matters-being adjusted to their satisfaction, the storm abated, and themselves sufficiently refreshed, they remounted their several animals (having previously exchanged many hearty squeezes of the fist with the landlord, and good wishes with the landlady) and set forth for the seat of sir CHRISTOPHER CLIFFEN, which was situated at about a quarter of a mile’s distance, from a pleasant heath in *Warwickshire*.

JOE made a most woeful appearance, his jaws being tied up with an ill looking coloured handkerchief and his cloaths wretchedly besmeared, they nevertheless jogged on in a self-satisfied manner, beguiling the hours with social chat.

## C H A P. II.

*Contains some essential hints for the better comprehending the ensuing history.—Many new personages introduced to the Reader's acquaintance. —The character of a father natural enough, though not the most amiable in the world. — A love adventure. — A wedding, with much bustle and confusion.*

**W**E shall take the opportunity of the brother's journeying, to bring the reader acquainted with the CLIFFEN family in general.

SIR CHRISTOPHER, who was now supposed to have attained the final period of his human existence, was, in many respects, a valuable member of society ; as he never failed to countenance and encourage industry, or relieve the indigent : his servants passed their days in peace, and his tenants were strangers to oppression.

THESE good qualities were, nevertheless, in great measure, obscured by that too common foible, an over sollicitude for the perpetuation of the name and grandeur of his family, to which he was

an absolute dupe; and, though a foible in the first instance, generally terminates in the most blameable injustice.

HEAVEN had bestowed three sons and one daughter upon him; but his ruling passion abovementioned, directed his whole attention to the single purpose of accomplishing and enriching his heir, and incited him to treat his other children with coldness and neglect.

THE heart of sir CHRISTOPHER would exult with ambitious delight, when he contemplated Mr. HENRY's agreeable form, or listened to his engaging conversation; and he would, as it were, prophetically exclaim, upon such occasions, How will he grace the house of peers! — How evidently is he calculated for the highest dignities! —

BUT, unfortunately, the desires of this rising sun were humble and un aspiring. He early contracted a prejudice in favor of merit though unfavored by fortune, and stupidly preferred the society of a sensible and ingenuous trader to all the flutter and parade of the most fashionable fop; a stupidity that was amply punished by a train of heavy misfortunes, though unrenounced even with his latest breath.

12. *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

AT the same school with Mr. HENRY CLIFFEN was a young gentleman situated, whose genius and disposition soon engaged his warmest attachment; they were ranged in the same class, performed their exercises and their sports together, and, when removed to the university, had the happiness (as they deemed it) to have apartments contiguous to each other.

THIS youth, whose name was ROBINSON, was intended for a physician, notwithstanding he had a natural aversion to that study; for, as it was his misfortune to be wholly dependent upon a whimsical, narrow-souled, illiterate relation, he was not permitted to chuse for himself.

IN this relation's opinion (who was a refined trader) a physician and a gentleman were synonymous terms, nor could he comprehend why genius and capacity should not be as obtainable at the university, as the rules of arithmetic in a computing house, or that his nephew, supported by his fortune, could do no other than shine in whatsoever employment he should think proper to force him into.

MR. ROBINSON would not have hesitated to comply with his uncle's injunctions, how little soever they might correspond with his own inclination, had not  
his

his situation been the most untoward and discouraging imaginable.

THE man who derives an estate from his own industry has an undoubted right to bestow it upon whomsoever he pleases. Young ROBINSON was the last person upon earth that would have murmured at so just a privilege, had not some part of his uncle's conduct suggested apprehensions that could not fail to wound a delicate or reflecting mind.

THE preceding year to his being placed at college, an unlucky accident threw an agreeable (though unworthy) young woman into the old gentleman's way, whose influence over him soon became altogether unlimited, in the double capacity of his companion and house-keeper.

A poor physician, in this youth's opinion, was the poorest of all beings; and he would therefore have gladly engaged in some profession where diligence and industry alone would have been advantageous, as a lenitive, in case his uncle should make a different disposition of his large possessions, than he flattered him he intended. He had ventured more than once to remonstrate with him upon the subject;



#### 24 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

subject, but had ever the mortification to find him immovable.

THE misfortune this young gentleman labored under, though severe in it's kind, was, by no means, a singular one; innocent children's suffering for the errors or vices of their parents being a calamity that every age has experienced, without preventing it's perpetuation.

HIS father was master of many real accomplishments, and would unquestionably have made a figure in life had not the single merit of prior existence to his brother given him presumptive claim to a handsome patrimony. Flattering prospects are sufficient of themselves to mislead a lively unguarded imagination, what effect can we then expect them to produce in conjunction with that bane of youth, false praise? — We are indeed as naturally incited to tickle the ears of our superiors, from a view to our own interest, as we are restrained from bestowing too much consideration upon our inferiors, by the palpable absurdity of the thing.—But O happy equality, what rational felicity is thy gift! — By thee our vanity is deprived of it's poignance, our folly is checked in it's full career! — For thou causest the pride of superiority to drop.

drop it's wing; whilst friendship, unoppressed by greatness, and unsuspected of servility, glows with more than native beauty! —

YOUNGER sons, as if born out of due time, are early informed of their fate, commerce or a commission. — Mr. ROBINSON's uncle was, from his very infancy, instructed in the excellent art of accumulating. He knew the value of every different specie; and could trace a little unit, through its various multiplications, until it was swelled to a substantial plumb: whilst the heir imbibed the more elegant notions of circulating and dissipating what his ancestors had provided for him.

NATURE had most peculiarly formed Mr. ROBINSON's father for destruction. Gay and volatile in his disposition, mild and indolent in his temper, and utterly unacquainted with those needful, but mechanic virtues, prudence and reflection. The worn out track of propriety appeared beneath his consideration. He was sometimes however startled at the extravagances he was guilty of, but he had the consolation to know they were fashionable, and that to strive against the stream was the work of a SISYPHUS; he therefore glided

18 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

was absolutely repugnant to him; for, notwithstanding his sex enabled him to cast off the yoke and push himself in life, he was sensible she must remain at the mercy of this wrongheaded and unfeeling-hearted mortal; or, in all probability, in order to avoid one evil, plunge herself into many.

MR. CLIFFEN was well acquainted with his friend's dissatisfactions and took every possible method to amuse and entertain him; and, as Mr. ROBINSON'S house was only five miles from college, they made frequent excursions and spent the chief of their leisure time in company with Miss ROBINSON, who was most worthily the object of her brother's tenderest affection.

SHE was young, inexperienced, and credulous. Her gentle unoffending heart never suggested to her either a malicious or revengeful thought. Tender of her neighbor's frailties, and prone to forgive injuries, she little conceived by what opposite motives the generality of the world were actuated.

MR. CLIFFEN was ever promoting this agreeable intercourse; as he imagined his friend could at no time be happier than when listening to his sister's engaging

engaging chat. How natural to judge of others' inclinations by our own!—Miss ROBINSON was indeed the beginning and the end of all his wishes, and, unmindful of the consequences, he sought only the present gratification of beholding and conversing with her.

THE sordid scheming uncle, hackneyed in mean artifices and underhand practices, knew too much of life not to impute young CLIFFEN's visits to his niece's account, and, as he thought him worth taking in, most diligently, though covertly, promoted their private interviews.

ELOQUENCE is often the child of love: With Mr. CLIFFEN it was an innate perfection. No wonder then that he pleaded his own cause successfully (nature his best *Brief*) obviated his KITTY's every objection and prevailed upon her to be his at all adventures.

THE morning appointed for their nuptials was unclouded and serene, no lowering sky, no drooping flowers presaged their evil destiny; but the elements, flattering as their hopes, smiled encouragement upon them, only to render the frowns of fortune more terrible.

THE unwelcome news of this injudicious marriage was too soon conveyed to the

the ear of sir CHRISTOPHER. The galling disappointment of all his sanguine expectations rendered his rage intemperate and unworthy of humanity.

HE instantly disinherited this once loved son, and forbade his brothers or sisters shewing him the most distant countenance or holding the slightest correspondence with him, on the penalty of total reprobation.

CHAP.

C H A P. III.

*Very short, but contains some natural operations of a groveling spirit. — A conversation, tender, pathetic, and all that. With a far fetched scheme of happiness.*

**M**R. CLIFFEN endeavored to support the shock of his father's unexpected severity with becoming fortitude, for, notwithstanding he was well acquainted with the violence of his temper, he had flattered himself that the united tie of nature and affection (when the first gust was over) would have operated no less kind than powerful upon his heart; he nevertheless preserved the appearance of satisfaction if all was not so perfectly at ease within.

His lovely wife, the innocent cause of his deprivation of fortune, mourned in silence. Her unaspiring wishes would indeed have been amply gratified with a bare competence, and her husband's love; could she but have persuaded herself that his desires did not bound beyond, but the apprehension of narrow finances sitting heavy upon him blasted her peace.

A LIGHT

22 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

A LEGACY of three thousand pounds had been happily left him by a relation, which was now become his whole dependance instead of a good five thousand a year he was born to. A severe calamity to a generous mind, that delighted in diffusing that felicity around it, which a delicate and judicious distribution of the gifts of fortune, infallibly communicates to the modest, uncomplaining, worthy distressed.

MANY unsuccessful attempts having been made to effect a reconciliation with sir CHRISTOPHER, Mr. ROBINSON's aspect became less and less favorable towards his new nephew, and at length his avarice was so predominant that he gave him to understand, in rather unkind terms, that the sooner he accommodated himself with a habitation the better, as he had thoughts of changing his condition, consequently should want more room.

MR. CLIFFEN's too quick sensibility, was deeply wounded by this rough compliment, it indeed threw him into an agony, he was unable to conceal.

His afflicted wife hung over him in tender anguish, and besought him for her sake to recollect himself. Alas! said she,  
I find

I find the measure of my sorrow is not yet complete, must I not only be the fatal instrument of your reduction from affluence to penury, but must I destroy your peace and life?

I AM ashamed, returned this affectionate husband, I am ashamed of my weakness; delicate, or more properly proud feelings, but ill suit the poor man. — Time, my love, will abundantly reconcile me to my change of fortune, a change which I regret more on your account than my own. — How did I fondly flatter my self, continued he, pressing her to his bosom, that I should have had the power of exalting your merit to its due eminence. — But even that wish, added he, sighing, was but vanity. — The means of happiness is still within our reach, notwithstanding affluence has forsaken us, and possibly, at some future period of our lives, we may consider even this cruel incident in a different light to what it appears to us. — Then, pausing a few minutes, he resumed, be assured, my KITTY, the highest and meanest conditions are the most vicious as well as most dissatisfactory; the parade of ceremony being no less fatiguing to an ingenuous



C H A P. IV.

*A very heavy reading chapter, but contains matters, of high importance to this history.*

SIR CHRISTOPHER retained his resentment against his first-born in full vigor (at least in appearance) to the end of his life ; but, as he had intended both his other boys for business, he was greatly distressed lest Mr. ARTHUR, the second eldest, should be incapable of becoming the fine gentleman.

HE had bestowed merely what he called a suitable education upon him for a trader, which amounted to little more than an extensive knowledge of figures. In order, therefore, to clear him from all mercantile suet, he sent him to *France*, under the tuition of an empty, foppish, self-sufficient fellow ; who returned him, at the expiration of a couple of years, into his father's hands, *lick'd* to his heart's desire. —

THE travelled youth, though in reality devoid of every valuable accomplishment, had the address to impose himself upon his father and friends for a youth of parts. He was master of a  
sneering

sneering kind of wit, — a mean complaisance, and an artful discretion. He could smile, though unconscious of every pleasing sensation ; — weep, though untouched by grief or compassion, — and fawn upon the person he despised.

HE was particullary happy in catching people's sentiments and squaring his conversation accordingly. And, by the assistance of a strong memory, was so judicious an observer of time, place and circumstance, as to elude all detection.

THIS subtle young man soon reconciled his father to the loss of Mr. HENRY, and having an innate, and, for his early time of life, extravagant, passion for money, he made choice of a wife that not only gratified, but exceeded his father's fondest ambition.

THE lady had merit, but Mr. ARTHUR did not give himself the trouble of examining it, as she yielded her person and fortune implicitly to her father's disposition, flattering herself she could command her affections at will. It was, however, strongly suspected that she repented her too passive obedience, as her countenance betrayed the infelicity of her heart, notwithstanding her lips were discreetly sealed. — She only lived to give

28 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

fir CHRISTOPHER a grand-daughter,—and was then consigned to the family vault with very little regret, as her chief apparent virtue, was the being merely in-offensive.—

AT the period of fir CHRISTOPHER's illness, his grand daughter was eighteen, his own daughter five and thirty,—his youngest son a bachelor having accumulated a plentiful fortune by commerce and valuable legacies, had purchased a house in the neighborhood of his father, for his chief residence, where he hourly lamented his brother HENRY's unhappy fate.

MR. HENRY had not been heard of for six and twenty years, consequently Mr. ARTHUR was considered as legally heir to the family title, as fir CHRISTOPHER's reprobation of that unfortunate gentleman (in due form of law) had made him so to the family estate.

BUT, to return to the travellers, JOE and his brother no sooner reached CLIFFEN park, than they were informed that fir CHRISTOPHER was speechless, and expected to expire every moment.

NOT a heart in the family but experienced, upon this occasion, the agitations

tions of hope, fear, or generous compassion.

THE domestics (except in the article of renouncing Mr. HENRY) honored and revered their master.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN loved his father's virtues, piously pitied and concealed his infirmities, and most sincerely wished his recovery.

MISS MARGARET (as Sir CHRISTOPHER's daughter was called, to distinguish her from his grand-daughter) was deeply solicitous concerning her future provision.

MISS CLIFFEN's unfeigned affection for her grand-papa occasioned the reflection of her being about to lose him forever; to her an heart wounding one.

MR. ARTHUR was not without his apprehensions; but his ambition to make a figure in life, and shake off the restraint of parental authority, caused them to flow from a most unnatural source.

THE merchant, alias Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, never quitted his father's apartment, from the moment he was seized with his alarming disorder, until he expired.

His tender care and assiduity appeared highly grateful to the dying man; and

30 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

he would frequently press his hand and labor to articulate some commands he seemed to have for him—but in vain; the faculty of speech was denied him; notwithstanding he retained his reason until the latest period of his existence.

WHEN his daughters (as he called both aunt and niece) approached his bed, he was placid and composed, but Mr. ARTHUR's appearance threw him into great agonies. Thus he languished until the fifth day, when, after a few convulsive pangs, he gently departed.

THIS mistaken gentleman, in conformity to his fond desires, for the support of his family consequence, bequeathed his whole estate to his son ARTHUR, except three thousand pounds to miss MARGARET and a similar sum to the merchant; miss CLIFFEN's name was not mentioned in the will, and indeed it would have been extraordinary if it had, as it was made previous to her birth, and was that very identical instrument sir CHRISTOPHER had drawn up in the fullness of his wrath at his son HENRY's match.

MISS MARGARET was highly dissatisfied with the small provision her father had made for her; but, on the merchant's promising

promising she should be no loser at the long run, she thought proper to mitigate her resentment.

It may not be malapropos to observe, that, notwithstanding sir ARTHUR (as he was now called) had been master of sufficient artifice to preserve the utmost decency and decorum, both in his conduct and conversation, that he was by no means averse to the pleasures of life (as its debaucheries are corruptly styled) amongst which his mistress and his bottle held the first place in his estimation.

His views, however, upon his father had occasioned his visits to the lady to be more private and less frequent, than he could otherwise have wished, and laid him under infinite restraint with respect to the gratification of his other darling passion. But now, that the impediment was removed, and he happily found himself at liberty to indulge his natural inclination, his pride or prudence, suggested to him, that it would be unnecessary to have some one about his daughter in the capacity of companion, or gover-nante, to prevent the too clamorous censures of his neighbors for neglecting his home, with so lovely an inhabitant.

32 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

HE was far from being attached to his sister, and had but a very mean opinion of either her discretion or understanding, nevertheless, as by her continuance at his house he should avoid the expence he must necessarily have incurred by a stranger's attendance, he determined to give her an invitation, to the no small mortification of miss CLIFFEN, as her aunt's sentiments and her's were not in the least correspondent.

THE truth was, that miss MARGARET was endued with a similar disposition to the baronet's, which, to describe in one word, was most uniformly unamiable.

HER person was thin, prim and tall, much pitted with the small pox, and strikingly defective in her shape; notwithstanding which several imperfections, she was so far in charity with her own sweet figure, as to believe it capable of exciting admiration in the breasts of her male beholders, and envy amongst the female.

SHE affected a cruelty which had no existence in her nature, nor indeed, if it had, was she ever so happy as to have an opportunity of exercising it. But as her lovers were lost ere they could be justly said to be won she was wont to impute  
it

it to that disdainful manner with which she treated them.—Poor wretches (as she would frequently say to her maid DOLLY) I am sorry for them—but what would they have one do?—It is not my intention to look severe—but my eyes, DOLLY (giving the girl at the same time a twinkling specimen) were formed to command, not languish.

Her niece, in the bloom of youth and beauty, was diffident of her own merit, and entirely unassuming, she possessed a sprightly, humane and engaging disposition; was gentle in her manners, and delicate in her taste and conversation. Notwithstanding her aunt's behavior was far from claiming it, she ever paid her the utmost deference and respect. She indeed knew not a contrary conduct, as duty and propriety were her governing principles.

SIR ARTHUR, according to the example of his father, allowed them one maid between them, who, happily for miss CLIFFEN, was a well disposed, cheerful young woman, and had long been most sincerely attached to her.



C H A P. V.

*Contains a tale of said import—the consequence of JACOB's eloquence—an extraordinary discovery—with a resolution the reader could have but little expected.*

THE nurse, who attended sir CHRISTOPHER during his illness, did not fail to communicate to his several domestics, his apparent anxiety to make himself understood, with infinite exaggeration.

VARIOUS conjectures and cabals, according to the different rank and sagacity of those second and third hand gentry, were the consequence of that alarming intelligence.

THE steward shook his head, and was significantly silent.

THE foot-men threw out many unintelligible intimations, whilst the maids, forming into parties, by their terrified countenances, half whispers, shrugs, &c. &c. denoted their apprehensions.

BUT the ever eloquent JACOB did not confine himself to inuendos, for, the succeeding evening to sir CHRISTOPHER's departure, having, by the mere  
dint

dint of dexterity, obtained a chearing glass beyond his usual custom, openly harangued his class of dependants (Joe standing at his right hand in mute admiration of his amazing knowledge and elocution) with repeated instances of people's never being at rest, that died in the manner his worship had done until they revealed their heart's desire.

His audience increased as he proceeded to prove, that a visit might too reasonably be expected from their master (God rest his soul) *alibof* they should all see him put into his cold grave with their own eyes. For why, continued he, we all know that the grave can hold only our fleshly part, where as our spirit (that sound like magic drew them all close to one another) can wander about this or any other house, in spite of any one. What are locks and bolts, exclaimed he (exalting his voice) against a *ghostler* or spirit, that can whip you in at a key-hole or the smallest crevice; stand at your bed's feet, without your seeing it, and call you by your name, *alibof* it never *knowd* you afore.

SIR ARTHUR's bellringing hastily, dispersed the affrighted assembly, the heads and hearts of the female part replete

36 *The History of* MAJOR BRÖMLEY

with horrible chimeras; insomuch that they thenceforth started at their own shadows, trembled at the screech owl's voice, and were even discomposed by the harmless cricket's chirp; whilst the more courageous men, though they endeavored to preserve the appearance of bravery, crept about the house with heart felt trepidation.

SIR ARTHUR was entirely ignorant of the weak apprehensions of his family, until an accident brought them to his knowledge, notwithstanding they had uninterruptedly prevailed for the whole succeeding month from sir CHRISTOPHER's interment.

THE antient custom of adorning kitchens with holly and bay-leaves the eve preceding christmas, though sinking into oblivion in the polite metropolis, is religiously observed by rural maids.

UNFORTUNATELY for those two damsels whose immediate province it was to perform that anniversary rite at sir ARTHUR's, the village clock struck twelve before they could accomplish it. — Tremendous hour! — when church-yards yawn and the blue-burning taper denotes the approach of beings supernatural,

BRIDGET

BRIDGET and JOICE, whilst the clock yet struck, exchanged a glance of sad dismay. — Then, arm in arm, with palpitating hearts — not daring once to look on this side or that — they traversed the long gloomy lobby that led to their apartment.

WHEN safe arrived; with trembling hands, they soon undressed themselves; — and, in the same instant, both immersed, beneath the covering of their truckle bed — snug and secure.

BUT, ere they had tasted the balm of soft repose — the bed — ah, horrible to tell! — shook under them — a monstrous bulk repeatedly attempted to raise them up — they, half distracted, cried aloud for help — then, leaping up, alarmed the house — sir ARTHUR, ladies — all came forth.

THE poor affrighted creatures told an incoherent tale, of what they had felt; and, falling on their knees, besought sir ARTHUR to send that instant for the parson to ease his worship's mind, for, till he had spoken they were *fertain* sure *be'd* never be at rest.

SIR ARTHUR's brow was immediately contracted by this intimation, and, calling them fools, ordered his steward to  
take

### 38. *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

take the stoutest fellows with him, and examine the house, for he was well convinced the living, not the dead, had occasioned all that confusion.

THE steward was an honest, well meaning man; but, as he did not possess the brightest understanding upon earth, his heart misgave him, insomuch that he ventured to disobey his master's positive commands.

SIR ARTHUR was now insensed beyond all measure. — Block-head! — dastard! — cried he, in the most vehement accent, must I then lead the way! dare your cowardly souls follow me! — give me my pistols I'll soon demonstrate these simple creature's folly.

BUT, what pen could do justice to this grand procession? — it indeed baffles all description. — Be it sufficient then to say — They searched the house — and found — under the damsels' bed — a — sturdy hound — the cause of their affright. — But strong impressions are not soon erased. — They feared and doubted still — sir ARTHUR was piqued at the bumkins' incredulity, and, in order to divert their minds from such idle, and with respect to the family disgraceful, ideas, resolved, on returning to his apartment, to make an excursion to *London*.

C H A P.

## C H A P. VI.

*Contains new scenes — new sentiments —  
new characters — et tout chose de nou-  
veaux.*

SIR ARTHUR's resolution was highly agreeable to the ladies, as they had long wished to visit the metropolis, but, as miss MARGARET had been within an ace of making an ugly slip there in the days of her youth, they both despaired of ever meeting with a happy opportunity.

SIR ARTHUR's memory was seldom defective, nor did it fail him upon the present occasion; but, as his sister was barely twenty when she contracted an improper acquaintance, he was inclined to consider it as an error peculiar to her age, and that sixteen years' experience, and the well known pride of the CLIFFEN family (though, by the way, it was chiefly centered in himself) would secure her from every such step for the future, or, let her conduct, at worst, be ever so blameable, he had that confidence in his daughter's principles, as to believe she would preserve herself clear of every infection, and pay an implicit obedience to  
all

all his injunctions ; a confidence which the whole tenor of her irreproachable behavior had established, and justified.

THE little affair miss MARGARET had been engaged in, promised to have turned out very prettily ; had not sir CHRISTOPHER, by some fatal means, got an inkling of it (and, from a hasty and erroneous judgment, deeming the person unworthy of her) hurried her into the country, never more to return.

SHE had not the least suspicion of his cruel design, but imagined, when she found the carriage was ascending *Highbate-bill*, that they were taking an airing in the city taste, merely for the pleasure of descending again. But she did not long enjoy that happy delusion, for, as they were whirling briskly through the town, sir CHRISTOPHER, imagining he had nothing farther to fear, began to give vent to his great resentment, which, for many preceding hours, had been unspeakably troublesome to him.

IN the midst of his reviling, he charged her with the base, the groveling intention, of uniting herself to a little dirty dancing master's apprentice ; no less contemptible in his figure, than in his connections and understanding, made many  
coarse

coarse observations upon her taste, and proceedings, and assured her, that, though he should not bear her the same affection as usual, he would spare no pains to prevent her disgracing her family. That she had seen her last of *London*, nor should she be trusted to her own conduct, even in the country; for he would have spies upon her; wheresoever she went; nor could she complain of such treatment, as her own folly and meanness had occasioned it.

MISS MARGARET was too well acquainted with her father's disposition, to attempt her own justification. However mortifying, severe, or groundless the reproaches he made her; she could have born them all with fortitude, had he not thrown out that bitter declaration of her never again returning to the place she had been trepanned from.

HAPPY was it for sir CHRISTOPHER, that he had proceeded with so much caution; for, rather than have forgone the satisfactions she enjoyed, she would have purchased them at the expence of her reputation and liberty.

HER brother ARTHUR exulted in her humiliation and sufferings, as he foresaw he should reap no inconsiderate advantage from them, by having her fortune  
left



42 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

left in his power, or perhaps, seeing her wholly dependent upon himself for a provision, and he was indifferent which of the two, his father might be provoked to fix on : nor could he frequently forbear giving her some sharp cuts, out of the malignity of his heart, upon the pretty hand she had made of it.

MISS was wont to retort upon him with great acrimony, and would insinuate, that there were people whose conduct could as ill bear a scrutiny as her's, but, happily for for them, they possessed a larger share of art. As to the swain, she strenuously insisted upon it, that he was born and bred a gentleman, although she must acknowledge fortune had not been altogether so favorable to him as he deserved ; all which did but expose her to her brother's further ridicule and contempt.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN was commissioned to hire a house for his brother and family, at the polite end of the town. He had quitted *Warwickshire* a few days after his father's funeral, on pretence of urgent business ; though, in reality, to avoid coming to an open rupture with his brother, whose proceedings he had long observed with the highest concern and disapprobation. NOTWITH-

NOTWITHSTANDING this gentleman was not perfectly free from some singularities, he might justly be deemed an amiable character.

He was indeed warm in his attachments, and warm in his resentments; but humanity and benevolence were his most prevailing passions,

GRATITUDE was also a lively principle with him, consequently he was incapable of forgetting a brother to whose uncommon tenderness and generosity he had been indebted for all the happy periods of his infant state.

NEVER did injunction cost a heart more severe pangs than the one he received from his father, of not corresponding with, or seeing, Mr. HENRY, nor would he have had sufficient resolution to adhere to it, however fatal the consequence, had not that gentleman most considerately withdrawn himself forever from his knowledge, declaring, in a farewell letter he sent him, immediately before his journey, that he was determined never to involve any dear relation in his misfortunes, but would bear him the same affection in his retreat, as in those happier days when he  
was

#### 44 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

was not confined to the bare professions of kindness.

MR. JAMES would continually entertain his niece, in every private interview, with repeated instances of her uncle HENRY's most benign disposition, and conclude with telling her, that, but for her conversation, and the conversation of one family, he was acquainted with in *London*, his life would be a burthen to him; the loss he had sustained in being deprived of such a friend and relation having imbittered all his enjoyments.

MISS CLIFFEN, as has been already mentioned, was mistress of many amiable qualities, both personal and mental, but her best recommendation with her uncle was a resemblance he fancied she bore of his deceased brother (for such he ever considered him) and the tears, that would involuntarily steal down her lovely cheeks, when he was most pathetic upon his favourite subject, so irresistibly attacked him, that he would resolve to devote his whole life and fortune to the promotion of her happiness and her's alone, except, as a gentle suggestion would inform him, he could prevail upon one particular

particular lady to be propitious to his humble wishes.

HE was, by no means, delighted with the news of his brother's intended journey; as it was impossible with them to meet, without bickering and wandering. He had, however, no right to oppose his inclinations, in points that did not immediately relate to himself; therefore, he so far complied with his request, as to apply to a person of condition, who was under some obligations to him to permit her house-keeper to provide them a suitable habitation.

THIS lady was a viscount's widow, who had great property abroad at her husband's decease, which she would never have recovered, but through the indefatigable industry of Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, to the prejudice of her own and her daughter's fortune; consequently, he was ever a welcome guest with them both, and his requests considered as marks of friendship.

THE merchant's attachment to lady HAMPTON was of a peculiar nature, her merit as a wife and mother, her person and fine understanding, had made a tender impression upon his heart: but his passion was hopeless, for her ladyship had,

46 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

had, to his knowledge, declared she should think herself unworthily treated by any future proposals for changing her condition, however advantageous; as she had attained an inexcusable period for such a step (though only forty one) her child supplying to her every character she could have connection with.

THIS declaration had the desired effect in suppressing the merchant's growing hopes; for his partiality and intentions had not escaped lady HAMPTON's penetration; and, as she wished to retain his friendship, she took that method to prevent her losing him in the lover.

MR. CLIFFON waited on her ladyship the morning after his receiving his brother's letter, and, having communicated the contents, the house-keeper was (after receiving due instructions) dispatched in quest of a habitation.

SHE had been but a few minutes dismissed, before their company was augmented by the dropping in of a young officer, who was nephew to lady HAMPTON and a most extraordinary favorite of Mr. CLIFFEN's.

THE merchant, delighted at the encounter, as he had not seen the MAJOR since his return from a foreign expedition, congratulated

congratulated him, with the most friendly warmth, upon his happy escape from such dangerous circumstances, as the nature of his command must have exposed him to.

WHEN they resumed their seats, Mr. CLIFFEN enquired, with an honest curiosity, into the particulars of the attack, it was a desperate one, indeed, continued he, and I trembled for your safety both upon your own and your family's account.

WHEN the MAJOR had, with unwearied complacence, answered all his interrogatories, he began to inveigh against our polite, ambitious, and (as he, in the resentment of his heart, styled them), treacherous neighbors, for occasioning so many brave lives to be lost in repelling their daring encroachments. When he had run himself almost out of breath in invectives that did honor to his own goodness of heart, however ill applied, his heat began to abate, when, softening his accent, he naturally enough sunk into himself and his own concerns.

MAJOR, said he, smoothing every face of displeasure from his brow, I am endeavoring, by lady HAMPTON's means, to procure a house in town for the accommodation

48 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

modation of my brother's family within your neighborhood, I hope you will be friendly and introduce your cousin to the acquaintance, at least, of my niece and sister, they are both single, added he, smiling, and you should have my consent to go a step further.

WHAT say you, BROMLEY, interrogated lady HAMPTON, are you disposed to change your condition; miss CLIFFEN is a young, handsome, and, as I have been informed, sensible lady, with a fine fortune. I don't see where you could make a better choice.

UNLESS, replied the merchant (casting a look at miss HAMPTON) he should have a desire to become a nearer relation to your ladyship.

FANNY and BROMLEY's dispositions, returned lady HAMPTON, are, by no means, calculated for such an union, or, I do assure you, Mr. CLIFFEN, they should have had my consent; not that I would be understood, continued her ladyship, pleasantly, to intend a compliment either to the one or the other, for the objection I should make is to the parity, not disparity, of their humours.

SURELY, my good aunt, said the MAJOR, you are introducing a new system,  
can

can disagreement arise from similitude?

IN this particular, BROMLEY, returned lady HAMPTON, I am convinced it may; however seeming the paradox. — You have both, from your infancy, affected a love of repartee, and I have often observed, that, rather than not return the ball, you have had recourse to a little acrimony; which, though a pretty seasoning in common conversation, is a dangerous ingredient in the matrimonial; and, too frequently, destroys the more amiable emulation of excelling only in acts of kindness and benevolence.

BUT it is rather unkind, my dear madam, said the MAJOR, drolling, to declare against us, without first making yourself acquainted with our sentiments. What a terrible wound would you have given my poor tender heart, if it had received a due impression of miss FANNY's charms, but, as we have thrown, or in all probability may throw away, our inclinations, on less worthy objects, your ladyship's declaration has no terrors for me. Ah, my cousin, added he smartly, I hope I have not made an unseasonable  
VOL. I. D discovery,



discovery, your complexion seems considerably heightened.

My daughter seldom wants an assistant, BROMLEY, said lady HAMPTON, in returning the compliments you are pleased to bestow upon her; but, on this occasion, I cannot forbear giving you my sentiments; I may be partial, but such is my confidence in my girl's principles and understanding, that, I flatter myself, she will never make a choice that deserves a blush.

Your ladyship has the address, returned the MAJOR, to wheedle us into the very conduct you wish we should observe. But I know—

Would you insinuate, said her ladyship, hastily interrupting him, that a young woman ought to be ashamed of appearing susceptible of real merit; FANNY has passed the girlish period (the young lady had just entered her one and twentieth year) and has her mother's example for her sanction, who did not blush to acknowledge her sensibility of her lover's merit (the merchant sighed profoundly) or bestow her hand publicly upon him, the merchant coughed, hemmed, and was, apparently affected.

A TRUCE

A TRUCE, a truce, good madam, said the MAJOR humorously. — I am too well acquainted with the depth of my own capacity to engage with you on any subject; but, if Mr. CLIFFEN will give me leave to set him down, we will discuss this point, unawed by your superior judgment.

Mr. CLIFFEN accepting the MAJOR's offer, they took their leave immediately, the morning being pretty far advanced.

I wish, sir, said the MAJOR, as the chariot drove from the door, you would favor me with your company to dinner to day, as I shall have a couple of young friends with me, whom I should take a particular pleasure in introducing to your acquaintance: I am well convinced their merit would engage your highest approbation.

How widely different, replied Mr. CLIFFEN, is your taste and inclinations to the generality of young fellows; the company of one of my time of life, unless a notorious debauchee, would be considered by them as a restraint upon their mirth; but with you —

EVERY worthy heart is acceptable, replied the MAJOR, with some warmth, of whatever age or denomination its

52 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

possessor; but we are getting out of the route to *Grosvenor-square*, therefore, if you will permit me (stooping to reach the check cord) I will order my servants to drive directly home.

It is impossible for me, my good friend, said Mr. CLIFFEN, preventing the MAJOR's intentions, to accept your invitation at this juncture. I have had an ugly cough upon me for some time, and am advised by my physicians to try the *Bristol* waters; I propose leaving town in a few days and have some affairs I must settle before my departure, which will require pretty close application. You know how I dislike, continued he, the ceremony of bidding adieu; it so much resembles the melancholy farewell of mortality that I would wish to experience it only upon that occasion.—I always make my last visit previous to my leaving town at your aunt's.—This time it has answered many purposes.—For I had not heard of your arrival, and was most agreeably surprised when you dropped in upon us.—I indeed regret that we can enjoy so little of each other's company at present; but, as I propose continuing only a month or six weeks, at *Bristol*, I do flatter myself

self I shall see you again before you embark on any future expedition. — You shall receive the earliest notice of my return; when I shall expect you will oblige me, by an unceremonious introduction of your friends. — You have prepared me to think highly of them, as I know you incapable of recommending those you do not approve, and of approving without singular merit.

THE expeditious carriage soon stopped at Mr. CLIFFEN's door; when, shaking hands, with heart-felt affection, not mechanically, according to the custom of the present age, they parted with mutual reluctance.

## C H A P. VII.

*Contains an opening to the history of MAJOR BROMLEY—with incidents and conversations the Author flatters himself will amuse if not instruct.*

THE MAJOR had no sooner parted from Mr. CLIFFEN, than he reflected that he had it in his power to oblige lady HAMPTON, in a most singular degree, by complimenting sir ARTHUR with the use of the house (as that lady gladly embraced every opportunity of evincing her gratitude for the obligations she was under to the merchant) and, should it be necessary for him to quit it for their accommodation, previous to his receiving the expected orders for a second embarkation, he could have a comfortable apartment in the same habitation with his young friend; he, therefore, rung the bell in a few minutes after his arrival at home, and ordered his prime servant to sally forth, at an early hour in the morning, to communicate his friendly intention.

MR. DIXON, by whom his master's orders were ever obeyed with the utmost punctuality

punctuality, arose with the sun, and had gained the right hand turning into *Brook-street*, at the south corner of *Grosvenor-square* when he was unluckily met by a valet of a very different species to himself, namely, foppish, insolent, and vain.

DIXON was far from being pleased at the rencounter, and endeavored to shun him, but the affected Mr. SPRUCE prevented his design, by lisping a good-morrow.

DIXON returned his salute with distance and reserve, upon which the incensed SPRUCE seized him by the button of his coat, and, with a significant shrug, told him he was curfed polite; but his behavior made him recollect the old proverb—Like master like man.

DIXON burnt with resentment: as, reflecting upon his master was touching him in the most tender part. — When SPRUCE added, but I have this consolation that I bear a tickle tail about me that will whip him into better manners.

MR. SPRUCE, replied the humble DIXON (with a rebukive aspect) I must intreat you to wave all unnecessary flourishes; I am a plain spoken man, consequently have a plain comprehension. — This I must, however, tell you, that I

56 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

have too much respect for my master to suffer him to be unworthily mentioned even by your superiors; therefore, if you have occasion to speak of him, do it in such terms as his rank and fortune intitles him to.

WHY so warm? why so warm? Mr. DIXON, interrogated the fop with much trepidation. — I intended no offence; — it is my master's orders that I should wait upon your's with a small modicum of his sentiments. I was only —

A LITTLE too free with your tongue, said DIXON, interrupting him; but I shall take it from whence it comes, and return with you in order to convey your master's note to my master.

SPRUCE remained sullenly silent, DIXON apprehensively so, until they reached the house of MAJOR BROMLEY.

It was that gentleman's custom, contrary to the polite examples of his neighbors, to spend a long morning in his study, for which laudable purpose he generally arose at seven o'clock in the winter season, and six in the summer.

NOTWITHSTANDING his religion, or particular tenets, might run counter to that writer's whose masterly language and noble sentiments in every other respect  
were

were truly admirable; his approbation was not narrowly withheld, nor his honor for the heart that dictated them in the smallest degree diminished, for he considered himself (with Mr. ADDISON) as no more intitled to quarrel with a man for not being of the same opinion with himself, than for not having the same colored hair; except when an oppressive or uncharitable spirit was conspicuous.

DIXON, having given due notice, entered his master's rational retirement, with a tremor he could not account for; and, stroking back his hair, as he declined his head, by way of bow, stammered out, A servant from captain FARRELL desires to speak with your honor.

WHAT, DIXON, said the MAJOR, with a look of benevolence, is his embassy of such importance as not to be communicated to thee.—Well, shew him up.

So, Mr. SPRUCE, said the MAJOR, as DIXON ushered him into the apartment, your master has dispatched you with an early message.

SPRUCE bowed; and, with the awkward grace of clumsy imitation, presented the note, his bright master had most elaborately penned.



58. *The History of MAJOR BROMLEY*

MAJOR BROMLEY perused it with a steady countenance; then returned his compliments to the captain, —and he should find him a man of honor.

AWAY tript SPRUCE.

DIXON, having dispatched this unwelcome messenger, returned to dress his master. Traces of an affectionate anxiety were apparent in every feature. — He mistook the orders he received. — Slit the MAJOR's arm into his coat, the hind part before. — Fetched his hat instead of sword. — And, in short, was overwhelmed by an unconquerable confusion.

THE humane MAJOR penetrated the cause of his honest servant's disorder; and, by an easy, chearful behavior, endeavored to dispel it.

I SHALL return to dinner, DIXON!

OH sir.

— I AM engaged this evening at lady HAMPTON's.

— GOD preserve your honor.

YOU will prepare my things to dress.

— WHAT will become of poor DIXON?

MAJOR BROMLEY, who would, fearless, have encountered the most formidable French fleet, was affected, — his resolution

resolution shaken, his whole purpose disconcerted. — I have altered my mind, DIXON; said he, with visible emotion, and will not go out till after dinner. Help me to a pen and ink.

THE poor fellow was now unable to contain himself. — Joy was too powerful for him. — He, therefore, burst out into a deep bellow, nor were his audible sobs disgrateful to the ear of his worthy master.

FAITHFUL creature ! — Inestimable token of undiffembled kindness ! said the MAJOR, in a low voice. — Then, raising it, you must explain your behavior, DIXON.

I beg your honor's pardon, replied DIXON, hesitating. — A challenge. — I should have lost my master. — He is safe. — And I am happy. He could proceed no farther : the ink he was bearing to the MAJOR was augmented by the falling of a big tear ; and, in compassion to the honest weakness of his soul, his considerate master gave him time to recover himself by writing the following letter :

D 6

To

60 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

TO CAPTAIN FARRELL.

Sir,

*Your servant has this morning delivered a most extraordinary billet into my hands; upon a reperusal of which and one half hour's reflection I am convinced I have been premature in my determination. A man of true honor will be as incapable of an unworthy action, in Grosvenor-square as Hyde-park. — If you will therefore come to my house accompanied by whatsoever friend you chuse should be witness of our conversation, between the hours of eleven and one, you shall receive all due satisfaction from, sir,*

*Your's, &c.*

FRANCIS BROMLEY.

You must clear up your countenance, DIXON, said the MAJOR, and be the bearer of these few lines to captain FARRELL.

Yes, sir, said DIXON, again trembling, with apprehension. — I am ready, sir. — I hope——

You have every thing to hope, said the MAJOR, but, I promise you, you have nothing to fear, upon my account; empty sounds shall not mislead me. Nor will I hazard my immortal part, to humor the caprice of any coxcomb.

DIXON

DIXON no sooner quitted his master's apartment, than, opening a bureau, he took out a miniature picture, gazed upon it with ineffable delight; kissed the lovely image, vowing to live to the latest period heaven would be pleased to permit — for that dear object's sake.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Contains a continuation of the MAJOR's history.—The behavior of a naval commander in a trying exigence—with some circumstances of a lady's life, though romantic to the last degree in appearance, strictly conformable with truth.*

**D**I X O N, on his arrival at captain FARRELL's, found the whole house in confusion. Not a menial servant but was apprised of his master's gallant intention, and anxious for the event, not from a principle of kindness but curiosity.

MR. SPRUCE bore the unexpected alteration of the MAJOR's mind, to his enraptured master.

COWARDLY puppy! exclaimed the captain (his heart, in the same instant, bounding with joy that his appointment was declined) what a mean subterfuge! — But I will post him at WILL's — WHITE's, and GEORGE's. — SPRUCE, you remember how this arm (extending it in heroic triumph) chastised that little presuming, rascal JACK EATON. — Then again that *Portsmouth* affair. — Gad so! but it did me infinite honor.

SPRUCE.

SPRUCE grinned applause. — He was of a civil pliant nature, and possessed every accomplishment requisite in a coxcomb's valet.

SPRUCE, said the noble captain, reclining back in his chair, with the most becoming negligence, I will not return a written answer. — It would be too great condescension. — Therefore, after a short pause (collecting much contempt upon his brow) tell his slovenly fellow I shall consider of his master's proposal — and perhaps comply with it.

SPRUCE, whose heels were as light as a fairy queen's, skimmed the grand staircase with amazing agility. — And, being blest with an excellent capacity for retaining — trifles, — repeated his master's significant answer verbatim.

DIXON, out of heart's ease and contempt, sneered most meaningly upon his airy brother — and departed with very little ceremony.

CAPTAIN FARRELL communicated the particulars of the challenge, he had sent the MAJOR, (though not the nature of the provocation) in confidence to the whole circle of his intimates; — who laughed in their sleeves at the vain braggadocio. But, as it was very convenient for them to fleece him of some of the great

64 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

great prize money, he, as an unworthy member of a brave fleet, had acquired; they industriously concealed their real sentiments.

At the appointed hour this naval BOBADIL threw himself carelessly into his elegant *vis a vis*, attended by his quondam first lieutenant, a man most aptly calculated to obtain and enjoy the confidence and approbation of such a captain Froth.

NOTWITHSTANDING DIXON had fortified himself with innumerable, recollected instances of his masters calmness, understanding, and true courage; and of captain FARRELL's folly and timidity (and, above all, from the consideration of his master's safety) having suppressed every insolent and irritating part of the captain's message he was alarmed when the rap of consequence denoted their arrival.—Nor was he in the least disposed to conduct them into an elegant apartment where that gentleman was prepared to receive them, could a breach of his master's positive commands ever have hoped for pardon.

THE MAJOR had sir RICHARD STEEL's hero in his hand at their entrance, which he

he immediately laid down, and saluted them with great politeness.

CAPTAIN FARRELL and his friend, alias *creature*, were no less unprepared for such genteel treatment, than incapable of returning it.

PLEASE to be seated, gentlemen, said the MAJOR, pointing to a settee. — They implicitly complied and a minute's silence ensued.

MR. PORTLAND, said the MAJOR, addressing the lieutenant; as captain FARRELL has been pleased to make choice of you to be present at the clearing up of some little accompts between us, I hope you will not judge it unreasonable if I request the liberty of calling in a friend of mine.

RIGHT ! incontestibly right ! returned the lieutenant.

THE bell was rang. — DIXON attended and was ordered to step to captain HENRY CROSBY's lodgings, and beg him to favor his master with his company.

THE triumvirate again relapsed into a profound taciturnity. — The MAJOR's soul disdaining to hold converse with such worthless beings, until the lieutenant recollected that the weather was greatly brightened, — the wind tacked to

nor



66 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

*nor by nor*, and he fancied it would turn out a fine day.

DIXON threw open the door. — Captain CROSBY.

PARDON me, HENRY, said the MAJOR (advancing to shake hands with his friend) that I have troubled you to give these gentlemen the meeting; but, as you are well acquainted with the incident that gave rise to this extraordinary interview, no person was so proper as yourself to be witness of its termination. I have this morning, continued he, as they resumed their seats, received a challenge from captain FARRELL. — You seem surprized sir; I do assure you I was no less so than yourself; and, what will increase your astonishment, I was very near paying a fatal compliment to the contents. — But reflection has otherwise determined me; yet, as my pride will not permit me to sit down satisfied, with even the false imputation of cowardice, I will lay before your cool and candid judgment (in conjunction with Mr. PORTLAND's) the particular foundation of the captain's wrath; together with my reasons for declining giving him that satisfaction he this morning so peremptorily required.

Mr.

MR. PORTLAND and yourself (looking alternately upon them) are no strangers to my station and rank in the garrison of \*\*\*\*\* at the breaking out of the present war. So soon as a siege was apprehended; our engineer, Mr. PARNELL, insisted upon his amiable daughter's returning to *England*. Unwilling to expose her, his most valuable treasure, to the hazard of falling into the enemy's hands.

THE young lady, though with infinite reluctance, in compliance with her father and mother's tender solicitude for her safety, embarked, the first opportunity, on board a merchant-man bound for her native country, under the convoy of captain FARRELL.—The captain had for some months professed himself Miss PARNELL's admirer; and had not been discouraged by her friends, nor absolutely rejected by herself.

THEY had not got many leagues off the harbor before they perceived a pirate of *Sallee* lurking at a distance; who crowded sail and bore down full upon them.

THE trader was heavy laden; and, apparently, incapable of getting clear of her; under which unhappy circumstances

ces she was deserted by her convoy, and fell into the enemy's hands.

SIR, sir! exclaimed the captain, his eyes flaming with resentment, we were separated by a hard gale.

CAPTAIN FARRELL, returned the MAJOR, with polite firmness, no interruption; you shall be at liberty to controvert whatsoever you please, when I have finished my relation.

ONE of the merchant's men, resumed the MAJOR (his looks having penetrated his opponent's timid soul) disdaining flattery, resolved to perish or escape. — He therefore plunged into the sea; and having swam until his strength and spirits were near exhausted, was fortunately taken up by a fishing vessel and brought safe on shore. — From him I received the particulars I have now mentioned.

IN the first transports of my grief and rage, I gave a loose to the dictates of my heart, I called captain FARRELL (for I am above disguise or palliation, barbarian, coward, nay, sir, why start?) villain.

THE captain, at this juncture, was in truth an object of compassion; if a sneaking confusion of aspect could excite so noble a sentiment.

I ACKNOW-

I ACKNOWLEDGE, gentlemen, continued MAJOR BROMLEY (his accent greatly softened) that I had long secretly admired the lovely girl; for, to behold and converse with her without admiring; required absolute insensibility.

THE deep affliction of her parents and the reflection of the evils she must inevitably be exposed to, distracted me with horror. I flew to our governor and besought him to permit me to take an eighty gun ship, then in the harbor, and endeavor to recover so valuable a prize.

HIS affection for the amiable sufferer, though of a different nature to mine, was lively and heart-felt — I not only comply with, said he, but applaud your request. It is the enterprize of humanity — may heaven be propitious to it!

I INSTANTLY departed; came within due distance of the port the seventh evening, and soon disembarked at a convenient place, by the assistance of our boat; applied to an effendi of eminence; — deposited some baubles in his hands to be judiciously distributed at the seraglio; — and, so powerful was the influence of the shining trifles, that they obtained a passage for a note of intelligence, to miss PARNEL, — that an English ship was then

off

off the harbor, on board of which she would find a friend, who had undertaken the voyage from the garrison of \*\*\*\*\*, on purpose to deliver her—and to expect to hear from him again at midnight.

INTERESTED, as I have acknowledged my heart was, in the success of this expedition, you will easily believe, gentlemen, that I experienced but few tranquil moments, until the critical hour arrived; when, beyond my best expectation, the effendi generously put me in possession of the lovely captive. — But, ah! how changed from what she was! — A death-like paleness had superceded the bloom of youth and health.

I TREMBLED with new apprehensions. What brutal treatment might not the dear creature have received! — But this was neither a time nor place for inquiry. — I conveyed her, therefore, safe on board; and, the wind proving favorable, was, by day break, out of sight of the hateful port.

I FEAR, gentlemen, said the MAJOR, casting a look of complacence upon his friend and Mr. PORTLAND, I trespass greatly upon your patience; but I must beg you will so far indulge me, as to permit me to relate the few remaining particulars

culars of this most extraordinary adventure; not from any ostentation on my part, or with the most distant view of depreciating captain FARRELL, but merely in order to enable you to form a right judgement of the provocation he complains of.

THE gentlemen, bowing, in acquiescence, the MAJOR proceeded.

MISS PARNELL's affliction and despair had nearly affected her charming intellects. And she continued, for the first four days of our passage, in a most alarming insensibility; without ever once mentioning her wretched parents, or consenting, but with great difficulty, to receive the necessary supports of life. I watched over her with an anxiety I am incapable of describing — but had the unspeakable satisfaction, on the fifth day to perceive some dawnings of returning reason. I avoided every question that might lead her to look back. — Her mind became hourly more and more serene, and her spirits and understanding as gradually improved. — The eighth day we reached the happy garrison.

I ORDERED that no guns should be fired; to prevent our arrival's transpiring until I should have the felicity of presenting

ing my amiable recovered prize, to her disconsolate drooping friends.

My little stratagem succeeded to my wish; and I was admitted into Mr. PARNELL's parlor, with his daughter in my hand, at a period when he least expected ever to behold her more.—Our general was then with them, administering the soft cordial of friendship to their half broken hearts.

THEY thanked; they extolled; they perfectly deified the humble instrument of their returning happiness.—But my reward did not consist in professions.—I had delivered the worthiest of her sex, from the most deplorable state of abject slavery, and diffused around me that felicity a humane disposition must ever delight to communicate.

CAPTAIN FARRELL's valor, humanity and love, were arraigned and irrevocably condemned by our little happy assembly.

(CAPTAIN CROSBY could not refrain from stealing some side glances at the mauled commander.)

MANY severe reflections were thrown out, continued the MAJOR.—The young lady disclaimed all further connexion with him—and I, gentlemen, I acknowledge it, joined my approving voice.

A SERVANT,

A SERVANT, then in the engineer's family, has since exchanged that worthy master for captain FARRELL; to him he is indebted for a repetition of that evening's conversation.—Me and only me of the many that were present has that gentleman thought proper to challenge.—I am not to be intimidated by a paultry scrawl (taking it at the same time out of his pocket with a contemptuous composure) if I am to risk so great a stake as my existence, it shall not be on so mean an occasion as a creeping fellow's report. For, I now personally inform captain FARRELL, that so far from repenting the reflections I that evening threw out, that I here repeat, they were the sentiments of deliberation and rational contempt. I will only detain your attention to the contents of that billet that incited me to trouble my friend's ear with a repetition, of what he has frequently heard me mention as the most valuable action of my life.

TO MAJOR BROMLEY.

Sir

*As I am creditably informed you have taken unwarrantable liberties with my name and character, I think proper to acquaint you that a meeting in Hyde-park this*

VOL. I.

E

present



74 *The History of MAJOR BROMLEY  
present instant can alone satisfy the injured  
honor of,*

*Sir, your humble servant,*

*P. S. Eight o'clock,  
pistols and swords  
no seconds.* JOHN FARRELL.

C H A P.

CHAP. IX

*Contains a scene in which captain FARRELL unexpectedly shines. — Some few moral strokes worthy attention. — Concluding with an admirable simile.*

CAPTAIN CROSBY, with the engaging smile of true good-nature and benevolence, extending his right hand, begged MAJOR BROMLEY would favor him with a sight of captain FARRELL's extraordinary invitation; then, turning to that gentleman, humorously asked him what he had to offer, in objection to judgment's being passed against him.

BUT, though the captain's brain was composed of the most combustible materials imaginable, he possessed a heart as frigid as the banks of *Greenland*. He, therefore, replied, with much hesitation and irresolution, you seem disposed to divert yourself, captain CROSBY; but, if I may be allowed to declare my sentiments, I look upon you as disqualified by your known partiality for the MAJOR, to be a judge in this matter.

76 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

CAPTAIN CROSBY, whose condescension was, by no means, inferior to his other merits, finding the commander paused, replied, with much vivacity; then, sir, we will appoint Mr. PORTLAND sole arbitrator. What say you, MAJOR, are you willing to abide by this determination?

THE MAJOR, giving an assenting nod, the eyes of expectance were immediately turned upon the confounded lieutenant.

NOTWITHSTANDING that gentleman was master of those fine natural talents that constitute—the pimp, the sycophant, and the rascal, he was far from being equal to the compliment now paid him.—He, therefore, declared with a mean vacuity of aspect, that he was incompetent to decide a dispute of such importance.

CAPTAIN FARRELL's impatient head, for once, out running his heavy heart; he complained of delays, and muttered some indiscreet reflections upon the MAJOR's proceedings, depending upon his well-known forbearing disposition for the security of his bones, and promising himself the most voluptuous feast of braggadocio bravery at his return.

BUT,

BUT, the MAJOR's resentment rising many degrees higher than the captain's expectations, he found himself suddenly seized by the nose; his feet, at the same time (by an involuntary kind of motion) bearing his disgraced body from one end of the spacious apartment to the other.

So soon as he felt himself at liberty he shook his ears with great deliberation; when the MAJOR, presenting him a sword, told him he was then ready to give him every satisfaction he could desire.

CAPTAIN FARRELL held the defensive weapon for some moments vibrating in his trembling hand in unspeakable distress. When, retreating a few paces back, a happy recollection struck him; he threw the sword upon a settee and owned he disdained engaging at that juncture with a man, who had used him so unworthily, but that he should find a time to convince the world he knew how to retort an indignity, without throwing away his life by so unequal an encounter; his heat giving his adversary too great advantage. So saying, he rather sneaked, than walked out of the room, with an enflamed countenance that things had

78 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

proceeded the length they had done, and an exulting heart, that they had proceeded no farther. His faithful attendant following.

It is with concern, said captain CROSBY (seating himself by the fire so soon as the gentlemen were withdrawn) that I behold the race of humanity exposing themselves without let or molestation. Why have we not houses to conceal the follies of mankind, as well as to receive the unfortunate lunatic? The coxcomb, the bully, and the coward, are no less pests of society, than that being whom deprivation of reason hurries into every rash and fatal enterprise. The one is an involuntary terror to his species the other an industrious disgrace; and, I do think, some method ought to be taken to stop, the at present promoted, contagion from that false encouragement, our toleration.

BELIEVE me, HENRY, returned the MAJOR my notions of true courage run counter to the commonly received opinion of the world. To defend our property, our king, our country or our lives, is a natural and commendable exertion of that instinctive principle, but, to encounter

encounter a villain merely for having spoke him what he is, and expose oneself to fate, by the hand we despise, is an impeachment of our understanding, discretion, and morality.

BUT, whilst these gentlemen, from concious merit, enjoyed a satisfactory *tête à tête*, the mortified captain and his servile companion were under very different circumstances.

THE commander's heart was stung by disagreeable rememberances, as the gloom of his countenance was twinged, by palpable disgrace. The lieutenant, borne down by the contemptible apprehension, lest his very great friend and patron should conceive an unconquerable aversion to him from the insignificant part he had sustained in the drama, was a miserable half-hanged spectacle. At length, the captain discharged a volley of execrations against all who had beheld him that day. Not even excepting his wonted favorite; who, notwithstanding he felt the mighty strokes of his resentment, had not the temerity to attempt exculpating himself.

BUT, as a rapid current, whose source is derived from the falling showers—

80 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

when unsupplied, naturally subsides —  
so, the captain's wrath being unirritated  
and unenflamed by provoking replies,  
died away, like the evening breeze.

CHAP.

C H A P. X.

*Contains a fray of a very different nature to the preceding one. — Some natural effects of a valuable attachment — with a kind of a short, but pitby dialogue.*

**B**UT, notwithstanding things took so favorable a turn in the upper regions, commotion and wild uproar raged below.

DIXON, eager to learn the result of the extraordinary interview between his master and captain FARRELL, as he perceived, on passing that gentleman's door, in his return from transacting some business, that his carriage was putting up, injudiciously dropt in upon Mr. SPRUCE, as if by accident.

THE captain had been at home a sufficient time for his valet to be informed he had resigned all thoughts of fighting. A resolution his former behavior, upon many occasions, had given no small grounds to be expected from him.

MR. SPRUCE was not at a loss to guess Dixon's motive for paying him a visit at that juncture; as that honest fellow was not wont to perform such acts of



civility to persons whom he did not approve; and, so simple and impolitic was he, as to make no secret of his approbations or disapprobations; he, therefore, determined to divert himself a little, at the expence of the poor creature's peace.

WELL, DIXON, said the fop, with his usual simpering grace, how come I to be so unexpectedly honored with your good company?—You are sensible it is a favor, though frequently solicited, I could seldom obtain in the garrison of \*\*\*\*\*.—Must I then place it to friendship, curiosity, or have you been dispatched, as an emissary, by your artful master (but, perceiving he had provoked his ire, he threw in) or, perhaps, his wound is deemed mortal, and——

DIXON's resentment was now absorbed by the more noble passions, of tender affliction and apprehension.—But, observing a satisfied sneer upon SPRUCE's countenance he seized him without farther ceremony by the collar, and declared he would shake him to pieces, if he did not immediately tell him all he knew with respect to his honored master.

SPRUCE, having the advantage of his antagonist, in age and strength;—and, moreover, being upon his own dunghil,  
—*alias*,

—*alias*, amongst his friends;—friends, whom he had procured and retained by the mere dint of liberally distributing—his master's property,—resisted his gripe, with such vigor, as to disengage himself;—and, by a trip, the captain, when offended, had taught him, felled him to the ground; where, without the least honor or mercy, he so bepummeled and belabored the poor unhappy DIXON, that the blood gushed out of his nostrils with infinite rapidity.

THE worthy fellow's pride would not suffer him to acknowledge himself vanquished.—He, therefore, resolved to exert his whole remaining strength, either to bravely conquer or bravely die.

IN the height of their struggle, which had hitherto been as silent as the nature of struggles would admit;—DIXON fortunately stuck his sharp uncut nails into his adversary's upper lip; who, apprehending his features might suffer in an irreparable degree, and, thereby, disqualify him for the title he enjoyed of a very pretty fellow; as also, from experiencing no small pain in the part attacked, he roared out with the utmost vociferation.

THE whole party-colored fry, as well as the damsels of every denomination,

84 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

assembling at the uncommon alarm, DIXON judged it wisest to secure his retreat; which, in their confusion, he effected. As, without any reflection upon his valor, a multitude was no eligible encounter.

WHEN he found himself in the street, his self-cares instantly subsided, and his apprehensions for his master returned upon his mind, with double force. Self-accusations were immediately suggested, by his terror. — Why did he suffer himself to be deceived by the calmness of their conversation into an opinion that all went well? — Why did he not neglect the little affair that prevented his being upon the watch to have secured the bloody villain, and brought him to justice? — But, above all things, from the affectionate motive of procuring his master proper assistance! — what stupidity! — what ingratitude! — he heavily lamented a thousand other neglects, he charged himself with being guilty of, and his distraction occasioned him to misconstrue every incident.

HIS mind was so entirely engrossed by these afflicting ideas, that his discheveled locks besmeared linen, and dismally bruised countenance, were forgotten by him :  
nor

nor did he hear one syllable of the witty sarcasms, that were cast upon him as he passed along.

WHEN he reached his master's house, his fellow servants were alarmed at his condition; for he was the darling of the whole family, through his unexampled good nature and benevolence.—They, therefore, flocked around him, from a motive of affection, rather than curiosity—all exclaiming, in the same instant.—What disaster have you met with, Mr. DIXON?—What ruffian's hands have you fallen into?—Who could be so cruel as to use you ill?—You who never hurt even a fly, and we are sure never gave any one the least provocation in your whole life.

INSTEAD of answering these friendly interrogatories, he demanded, with the wild look of horrible expectance, where his master was?—If captain CROSBY had left him—and if he had had proper help?

BEING told, that the young gentleman had taken his leave, he rushed from amidst his surrounding friends, and ran up-stairs with uncommon expedition.

THE crowd soon dispersed; each shaking his head and saying,—ah, poor soul! some one has told a frightful tale  
about

86 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

about his honor, — he is ever so, on such occasions.

MAJOR BROMLEY had waited some time, for his valet, to dress; but, how was he astonished when the door opened, and presented him with such a spectacle.

WHAT fray hast thou been engaged in, DIXON, said the MAJOR, viewing him with a half smile; it seems to have been a desperate one by your appearance. — I hope you are not much hurt.

OH, your honor, returned DIXON, in a most sorrowful accent, my mind has suffered more than my body. — I expected to have found your honor in bed.

ME, DIXON, said the MAJOR, regarding him with an eye of grateful pity, how came you to entertain such a notion?

AH, sir, a sneaking fellow, whose insolent behavior provoked me to box with him, gave me the false information. — But, I believe, added he, with a look of self-applause, distinguishable in each horribly disguised feature, I gave him as good as he brought.

THEN, I fancy, said the MAJOR, with difficulty restraining an impulse of laughter, he will not forget you in a hurry. — But, compose your spirits, continued he, now you find *my honor* is safe, and change your  
your

your dress: for, at present you make a most tremendous appearance.

AH, sir, replied DIXON, you are all goodness.—I am sensible I ought not to have come into your presence in such a nasty pickle.—But I was half distracted.

No apologies, DIXON, said the MAJOR, kindly interrupting him; a worthy intention would sufficiently excuse a much greater impropriety than you have committed. What say you, added he, with a look of tender benevolence, to a golden plaister for your broken pate?—I think you deserve——

I BESEECH you, sir, said DIXON presuming in his zeal to break in upon his master, do not think of paying me for following my own inclinations.

WHEN your inclinations, returned the MAJOR, incite you to meritorious actions, I shall ever think myself bound to confer some mark of my favor upon them, but, observe, DIXON, added he, smiling, I do not commend you for having fought, but for the motive that prompted you to it.—Here, giving him a couple of guineas; let me see you again, when you have resumed your proper self.

DIXON

88 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

DIXON retired in all the *Majesty of mud*; his heart over-flowing with love and gratitude.

No sooner had the honest fellow shut the door, than his master fell into an odd train of reflections.

SHALL we esteem a faithful cur, said he, for barking at the approach of a stranger—carefs it, for its noisy tokens of affection—order that its life shall be made easy and happy—yet prove unmindful of the heart-felt attachments of a valuable domestic?

It is the instinctive nature of that animal, to lick the hand that feeds it, but in the human breast are a variety of passions, that impell mankind to submit to their several dominion: what evil inclinations does not self-love excite, and how almost irresistibly prevalent are bad examples? Do I not feel similar tendencies in my own compositions, and shall I not honor the heart that is evidently worthier than the one I am myself possessed of (raised as I am above every temptation it is exposed to) merely because it is lodged in an humbler, less informed, but perhaps more generous bosom.

DIXON, having exchanged his fighting garb for more peaceable habiliments,  
and

and, in some measure, recomposed the agitation of his mind, presented himself, with a rather shy aspect, before his master; who beheld him with his wonted complacence, and again inquired if he had escaped unhurt.

Ан, sir, replied the honest fellow, shaking his bruised head with infinite meaning, I was most unwarily surprised, into this last broil. I think, upon second consideration, continued he, as he placed his master's things to dress, it would have been more manly not to have engaged with such a sneaking coxcomb, as it was admitting him to an equal footing, as it were, which he could never otherwise have attained.—But how many folks upon earth (even amongst persons of your honor's own rank) possess a much less degree of courage, with a third part of your honor's coolness and temper.

MODERATION, DIXON, said the MAJOR, as he seated himself to undergo the necessary operation of *frizeeing* and *toupeeing*, is by no means so difficult an attainment as you seem to imagine; for, if we would but give our reason and reflection fair play, we should be abundantly convinced, how few things in our  
temporary



temporary state are worth quarrelling about.

IT does my very heart good to hear your honor talk, said the delighted DIXON, as he applied the curling irons to his master's fore-top; but, it would be as easy for poor DIXON to argue points like your honor, as to act with the same discretion upon any occasion.

THE dinner bell interrupted their conversation, by informing them, that the utmost dispatch was necessary in the business they were engaged in.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XI.

*Contains some infantine anecdotes relative to the MAJOR ; capable of amusing only some particular persons ; but, however the reader may find himself disposed, he is advised not to pass them over ; as he will find, in the course of this work, that they were inserted for his information, rather than by way of expletive ; a character or two being introduced in the ensuing chapter which, notwithstanding they seem entirely detached from the work, will be brought into action when he least expects it.*

**I**T has been already proved, the author hopes, to a demonstration, that MAJOR BROMLEY's mind, was no less indebted to nature than art for accomplishments. By art, is only meant a proper cultivation of innate endowments.

BUT his fine genius narrowly escaped a wild luxuriant growth : nor might he ever have filled the valuable character of the warm friend, the cool commander, the generous benefactor, or humane master, had he not received the seasonable polish of education.

HIS

92 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

HIS father, who, unfortunately, fell in an engagement in his eight and twentieth year, was a man of great bravery and generosity, and second son to the earl of BROMLEY.

ON his decease, an estate of two thousand pounds a year devolved to the little BROMLEY, then only three years old.

HIS mother, a fine young lady, did not long survive her husband; and the lovely orphan was committed to the care of his uncle; who possessed the family title.

THIS nobleman had a daughter, much about master BROMLEY's age; a fury in her temper, and deformed in her person; devoid of tenderness, devoid of gratitude; nay, excepting her love for her cousin, devoid of every natural sensibility. Whoever contradicted or opposed her inclination, were sure to bear marks of her resentment about them for some time.

LORD BROMLEY was too indolent in his disposition, and too much addicted to the pleasures of life, to trouble himself with inquiring into the bent of his daughter's inclination. He so far indeed acted the parental part, as to supply her with larger sums of money, than it was usual

usual for so young a lady to be mistress of; and providing her attendants, but, whether proper or improper, was early left to her own giddy judgment.

My lord's fortune was immense, his wife, the sole heiress of a wealthy citizen, had brought him a fortune of seventy thousand pounds; and was most conveniently taken off at the expiration of the first year, in giving him a daughter, as he began long before that period to be immoderately weary of her.

At the house of this relation, was master BROMLEY permitted to run wild until he attained his fourteenth year, at which juncture his father's, consequently lord BROMLEY's, sister (the lady HAMPTON, already mentioned) interfered, and intreated his lordship would send him to some public school, as she was convinced he had a fine natural genius for literature, and promised to be a handsome youth.

My lord replied, with the peculiar ease of right honorable indifference; notwithstanding he felt himself piqued at her ladyship's request, that he had no other objection to placing the boy out, than his daughter's unwillingness to part with him; that her ladyship was vastly  
kind

94 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

kind to take his uncultivated manners into consideration, though he could venture to assure her, he was far from being so illiterate as she imagined, having constantly received lessons from lady MARY's master.

LADY HAMPTON, determined to carry her point, and deliver her nephew from the state he was immured in, took some pains to suppress a smile; and, vowing all reply to his lordship's parade, only said, that, if he would consent to the boy's removal, she would undertake to reconcile lady MARY to it.

LORD BROMLEY, who hated the trouble of contending upon any occasion, however consequential, replied, you have my consent, I do assure you. — A pedant is but a coxcomb of a different species to the one he was in danger of becoming by a softer education. — And, added he, with a sneer, I would not for the world, be an impediment to the enlargement of his understanding. Then, touching the bell, with an air of affected serenity, he commanded that BROMLEY should make his appearance.

MASTER, with the wildness of an untamed colt, instantly burst into the room, to the no small shock of lady HAMPTON's delicacy. Come hither, child, said she, extending

extending one of her fine hands, and drawing him gently to her side ; you are quite a little savage, — and must learn to stand still and soften your accent, before I can dispence with much of your company.

O DEAR madam, replied the pert youngster, I should be quite as unwilling to spend much of my time in the same room with you, as you could possibly be to permit me, for I hate restraint.

A VERY decent declaration, truly, returned her ladyship, with great good humor ; you shall be sent to a forest then ; for, at present you appear to be utterly unfit for human society. Do but behold how your hair stares, added she, kindly stroking up his exuberant auburn locks.

YOUR lordship, said master BROMLEY, with a look of impatience, will not detain me long, I hope. For lady MARY and I have just purchased a couple of new spinners, and were trying them in the lobby.

WHAT do yo mean by spinners, BROMLEY, interrogated lady HAMPTON.

TOPS, spinning tops, returned the young gentleman, with great eagerness ; endeavoring at the same time to disengage his hand ; I will fetch you one, if you please to look at it.

No

96 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

No no, child, returned lady HAMPTON, I have no curiosity ; — and, in my opinion, it is high time you should be put upon more profitable pursuits. You are now a great boy. What say you demanded she, smiling, to going to *Eton* school ?

I NEITHER know what to say to it, or think of it, replied master BROMLEY, with a dissatisfied aspect. Must I go, my lord ? Your commands are not to be disputed.

My lord had instructed him, notwithstanding his early time of life, that the female part of the world, were too insignificant to be paid much regard to.

I, CHILD, have nothing to do with it I promise you, said his lordship, it is no scheme of mine. — Lady HAMPTON has been accusing me of spoiling you ; and, therefore, droling in derision, I have consigned you to her management.

LADY HAMPTON withdrew in quest of her niece ; who, with many presents, and much soothing, she prevailed upon to part with her cousin for a few days. — She then called for the boy, and took him, whining, into her chariot, and conveyed him home ; where, by the sweetness of her behavior, and sensible conversation, she, at length, won him to her purpose.

. It

It was not, however, without great difficulty, that she eradicated many bad customs he had imbibed; he had not an idea of decorum, and had been encouraged to laugh at every species of morality.

His passions were strong, and improperly bent, his imagination was lively, but to the last degree unsteady, his capacity was comprehensive but he was ignorant of its usefulness, and the only pursuit he had any notion of, was amusement; the only restraint he was willing to submit to, my lord's authority.

HER ladyship judged it necessary, in effecting her design, to prevent his having too much connexion with lord BROMLEY; she, therefore, behaved at a distance; and, by a polite shyness, frequently practised by the great, for a less worthy purpose; dwindled the intimacy into cold salutes in public, and, on his lordship's part, much contempt in private.

So soon as this good lady had weaned her charge from his disrelish for a life of reason and regularity, she placed him at *Eton*, under the particular tuition of an eminent divine; where he made a surprising progress in every branch of polite literature; his breast being replete with that proper emulation, which excites



98 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

youth to excel, in all that is praiseworthy,

HIS school intervals were spent at her ladyship's, who was well qualified to cultivate and improve every valuable attainment.

THIS young gentleman was not deterred by his father's unhappy fate, from engaging in a military life ; as his natural inclination prompted him to make choice of it. He entered a cadet in the guards at eighteen ; at nineteen obtained a pair of colors ; and, at the period of captain FARRELL's challenging him, was advanced to a majority ; notwithstanding he was not then six and twenty.

HIS graceful person, rendered him at all times acceptable with the ladies ; his good understanding, humanity, and generosity were the admiration of his own sex. No one indeed ever more truly merited universal approbation.

## C H A P. XII.

*Contains some very decent, sentimental strokes adapted to every capacity—the characteristics of two young fellows—both amiable in their kind though direct contrasts.—A lively flourish upon a serious subject—when the chapter concludes in the very manner the Author could wish viz.—insensibly leading the reader on, to what he will find in the succeeding pages.*

AS DIXON's condition would not permit him, personally, to execute his master's orders respecting Mr. CLIFFEN (at least for some days) that gentleman determined to surprise him with a letter at *Bristol*, immediately upon his arrival; which would answer the double purpose of communicating his obliging intention, and congratulating his friend on the safe termination of his journey.

THIS resolution was barely taken, and the MAJOR risen from under his valet's hands, before his young friends made their appearance.—But, as these youths are a part of the *dramatis personæ*, or principal characters of the history, it cannot be amiss, at this juncture, to introduce them to the reader's acquaintance:

THE elder, whose name was HENRY, had just attained his three and twentieth year, adorned with all the blooming graces of that youthful period. His mind was uncommonly amiable; as gentleness, candor, humanity, and probity were the only inclinations he seemed to be informed with. But, notwithstanding all these endowments, that perverse jade *Fortune* had not been capable of distinguishing him from the herd; but, persisting to bless her stupid favorites whose best recommendation was the being jostled in her way when the bestowing fit was upon her, left him wholly neglected.

BOTH Mr. HENRY and his brother were educated upon the foundation at *Eton*; where the former, from narrow finances and their inseparable mortifications, contracted a humility or meekness of spirit, which even the life of a soldier could not entirely subdue.

THE MAJOR, whose heart was peculiarly calculated to approve and countenance silent worth, selected him from the multitude, as best meriting his warmest attachment.—And, notwithstanding his early (and too frequently unthinking time of life) most kindly rendered his superiority of fortune as easy and advantageous

tageous to his favorite, as he possibly could. The little disparity of their ages was lost in the similarity of their tastes and dispositions; nay, Mr. HENRY was frequently mistaken for the elder of the two, from the uncommon steadiness and solidity of his whole conduct. They were called PYLADES and ORESTES by all their school-fellows, though from different motives; some giving them that title as due to their remarkable friendship for each other, whilst many intended merely to ridicule an affection they were incapable of feeling. A military life became the young gentleman's choice, from being the choice of his friend, and they were wont to amuse themselves whole winter evenings with passing imaginary campaigns, and obtaining signal victories by each other's side. But, unfortunately, Mr. CROSBY could procure no other introduction into the army, than a pair of colors, and a foreign station, where he experienced innumerable dangers and difficulties before the MAJOR, notwithstanding he ever remembered him in the most kindly manner, had it in his power to get him removed into another corps, on its return home; and he forbore putting, what he had long had at heart, into execution,

execution, namely fixing him in his own troop, from the consideration of the havoc a four years' absence from his native country, had made in his constitution, which stood in need of much indulgence and a salutary air, for its reparation; and the MAJOR, as we have already observed, was in daily expectation of leaving *England*.

MR. JAMES CROSBY, only eleven months younger than his brother, was of a quite different spirit, bold, robust, generous, and brave. — The peer, or the tradesman's son, was the same in his estimation, nor was he less severe in his resentment, or warm in his attachment to the one than the other: those who in the course of his school connexions would not love him, he compelled to fear him. — He was ever ready to protect the weak, and humble the strong; and happy was the party that could boast of his favor and countenance. He looked upon the world's prosperity with indifference; adversity, with manly compassion. Gay and lively in his conversation, indefatigable in his pursuits, and independent in his wishes, a naval life became his choice, where he could force himself, as he phrased it, into observation, if not affluence. His  
active

active genius could not brook restraint ; and, therefore, he was wont to speak ludicrously of the tamer (though equally useful) part of his species, who could submit to the confinement of a city cage, as he called a compting house, the dry tautology of a law office, or the more servile practice, of sneaking after preferment at a great man's levee. His only error was a light opinion he had imbibed of the female world, which he carried to so extravagant a pitch, as to impute watry heads, and milky hearts to the whole race of their votaries.

Soon after these gentlemen joined the MAJOR, dinner was served up; — and, when the cloth was removed, and they began to attack a friendly bottle, the MAJOR entertained them with a preparatory description of his aunt and niece, to whose acquaintance he had engaged to introduce them that very evening ; for, as his companions had never resided in *London*, but at certain periods, when he was many miles distant from that metropolis, they were strangers to the persons, though not the fame, of those ladies.

THE MAJOR was very just in his description of his aunt ; but, in order to divert himself with an innocent deception,

he painted miss HAMPTON little short of deformity itself. — He bestowed a dowdy complexion upon her, — a contracted and forbidding aspect, — a pair of small grey unmeaning eyes, — a protuberant nose, — extensive mouth, — piqued chin, and thundering voice — With respect to her temper, he left that unattacked; as he had frequently mentioned her as sprightly and agreeable. The MAJOR, considering his rank and fortune, had an uncommon affection for miss HAMPTON, in the double character of friend and relation; but, as she had never inspired him with softer sentiments, he had but seldom made her the subject of his conversation.

CAPTAIN JAMES declared himself greatly rejoiced, to find miss HAMPTON's person was such, as would secure him from the disagreeable necessity of racking his barren invention for compliments. — Your beauties, added he, impose so severe a tax upon one's sincerity, and are so incessantly requiring fresh homage and adoration, that I look upon the hours devoted to their company and pretty unmeaning conversation as absolutely butchered.

JAMES, said the MAJOR, I doubt not but I shall live to hear you speak a different

ent language.—We may affect to despise the ladies as much as we please, but we receive a more elegant polish from the soft refinement they insensibly communicate, than all the rest of the world can give. The book-worm is contemptible, the tar a savage, until the heaviness of the one, and the boisterousness of the other, is enlivened and qualified, by a conformity to that vivacity and decorum, essential to their being admitted to the conversation of the well-bred and sensible part of the sex.

I would willingly travel a thousand miles, replied captain JAMES humorously, to behold that fair-one, who has been capable of rendering you so warm an advocate for a set of petticoats—I will acknowledge I am prepared to admire her—nay I will even go so far as to confess, I have no quarrel with those women, who can be rational—but they are such rare productions, that were not your aunt and cousin exceptions to the hypothesis, I should consider miss PARNEL as the phoenix of the age.

AMIALE as my heart esteems miss PARNEL, returned the MAJOR, I am far from looking upon her as a singular character. Reason and love, however wisely



fools may refine upon the subject, are by no means incompatible ; nor is it possible for me to suppose miss PARNELL has no equal ; notwithstanding I am palpably convinced no woman upon earth could have so powerfully attacked me. — But you have given me a theme, added he, smiling, which I could expatiate upon *from morn to dewy eve, a summer's day.*

OH, good sir, cried captain JAMES, I beseech you to reserve your theme unexhausted, until a more suitable period. — We have no summer's days, at present, to throw away ; — nor would such softness by any means, correspond with *London joys.* — But, should HENRY once become an innamorato, and a peace take place, then may ye retreat to some sylvan scene, and, comparing your pathetic pity-moving notes, more strongly cement your already unexampled friendship, whilst I —

MEET with the due punishment of your insensibility, returned the MAJOR, a perpetual condemnation to solitary complaining, without the consolation of even one sympathizing friend.

JAMES is a happy fellow, at present, said captain HENRY ; and, I hope, his airy volatile disposition will at all times  
secure

secure from the great misfortune a tender attachment must infallibly prove both to him and myself.—To whom can the poor man be attached without disagreeable consequences?—if his ambition incites him to look up to a woman of fortune, ten to one but he is insulted and despised and should he be captivated by merit alone——

HE must be either a fool or a madman, said captain JAMES, hastily breaking in upon him. The gloomy HENRY, continued he, addressing the MAJOR, has presented us with a most dreary wretched prospect.—We were not born in a romantic age. nor are our appetites calculated for the airy subsistence of errant knights.—Merit alone, quotha!—no shadows for me.—If I could indeed pick up any thing so substantial, as ten or twenty thousand pounds, I should perhaps be tempted to purchase it at the expence of my liberty; though, by the way, I should consider it as a most extravagant price.

I COMMEND you, JAMES, said the MAJOR, for your sentiments.—Ambition is by no means an unworthy passion, in a young man; but rather deserves cultivation, under proper restrictions. If you

are not over nice as to your woman, you need not despair of a handsome provision.— We have too many instances of the very refuse of mankind bearing all before them in the fortune hunting trade to doubt the success of real merit, unless we were capable of paying the ladies so vile a compliment, as to suppose, that with so good a person to recommend you, they would have objections to your having been genteelly bred, and being a young fellow of reputation and honor.

I WILL be hanged, said captain JAMES, if the fine feeling HENRY would not be so squeamish, as to decline a tender of that nature, from a fine woman (for his humility would not permit him to speak) either from the apprehension of over charging his gratitude, or some whimsical disgust he would conceive at her breach of delicacy, in making the first advance.

IT is well for you, JAMES, said the MAJOR, that our time will not permit you to expose yourself any farther, for I see my carriage is ready, and my aunt is not so fashionable as to drink her tea at eight o'clock at night.

It

It is strange that you cannot be sensible of the dreadful figure you make, whenever you attempt, as on the present occasion, to shine at your brother's expence, for the virtues of his character are such, as must reflect honor upon him, (though mangled in the greatest degree by ridicule, or distorted by ill nature) and teach us at the same time, to entertain, but an indifferent opinion of that person, who can make a sacrifice of his judgement, to indulge his vivacity.

## C H A P. XIII.

*Contains some useful hints for mothers and daughters,—a piece of sophistry too frequently preached by young minds.—A journey—a visit—a scheme formed in consequence of that visit—with a piece of finesse worthy imitation.*

**L**ADY HAMPTON was so well pleased with the young gentlemen, that she gave them a general invitation to her house, with the same unreserved freedom as was practised by her nephew.

MISS, who had a peculiar turn for raillery, was highly taken with captain JAMES's behaviour,—she had been accustomed to be addressed in such idle strains—her tenets no sooner communicated than adopted,—that the contradictory, though polite humor of the handsome jar, had many charms for her.

THIS lady, as we have already intimated, was in her one and twentieth year; a good set of features, the bloom of youth, and an engaging sprightliness rendered her face striking, though not a beautiful one. Her disposition was goodness itself, and so sweetly was her natural vein

vein for satire, tempered by benevolence and candor, that where it created her one little minded enemy, it procured her twenty approving friends.

LADY HAMPTON had displayed her fine talents in their brightest colors, in her daughter's education. She had formed her judgment with unspeakable delicacy, and retained unlimited rule over her, by a silken rein,—she was indeed the companion and friend of her daughter,—and her daughter the affectionate dependent and humble imitator of her mother; the approbation of the sensible was the testimony of her merit—the approbation of her own heart—its reward.

THE MAJOR's scheme of surprising his friends by introducing them to an agreeable female, instead of the one he had described, succeeded to his utmost wish. Mr. HENRY's equal mind did not however betray such palpable systems of astonishment, as his brother's, who starting back a few paces in great confusion—was unable to acquit himself of the ceremony usual upon such occasions, with the grace it required.

THE MAJOR took upon him to account for his deficiency with much pleasantry, and bore so hard upon captain JAMES, that

that he could not rally his spirits for some time,—especially as his heart had undergone an uncommon palpitation from the irresistible vivacity of miss HAMPTON's eyes.—He however, at length, became so collected as to bear no inconsiderable part in that afternoon's conversation.

FROM this period the gentlemen perfectly lived at lady HAMPTON's, not a day passing without their spending some hours of it at *Privy-Garden*.

THE young lady had no conception, that her acquaintance with captain JAMES (notwithstanding she found her good liking increase with every renewed visit) could ever be productive of any unpleasant consequence.

IT was true, that in his absence every incident that occurred, either trivial or important, was connected with his idea,—what would captain JAMES say upon such or such an occasion? What would be his sentiments—how would he act—would he, or would he not be affected, were for ever the suggestions of her heart.

A REFLECTION would sometimes strike her,—but why captain JAMES, and not his brother,—but then the reason always presented itself—he is lively and  
has

has similar sensations with myself.—This excellent solution passed current, and miss HAMPTON was entirely unsuspecting of the empire, a little mischievous deity was industriously erecting in her heart, to destroy her peace.

THE MAJOR at this puncture receiving a letter from Mr. CLIFFEN, informing him that his brother most gladly accepted his offer, and was impatient to come to town, he was so very complaisant as to leave his house, agreeably to the resolution he had taken, and dispense with a single apartment, with his young friends.

SIR ARTHUR, who had immediate intelligence of this particular, prepared for his journey with all expedition, not a little delighted at the diminution of those expences, he had laid down as infallible in this excursion, by having his lodging gratis.

THE manner in which this good family travelled, was by no means a contrast to sir FRANCIS WRONGHEAD's memorable journey.

ON this side of a great old built coach was placed the two ladies, Mrs. DOLLY their hand-maid, and the gloomy knight occupying the other, an overgrown spaniel



spaniel, the property and favorite of sir ARTHUR, was posted at one of the windows (and to preserve the uniformity of the thing) a sweet little Dutch bitch cur, of Miss MARGARET's, drew the attention of all beholders to the opposite one; whilst on her lap sat purring with great demureness, a beautiful tortoise-shell cat which that good lady had been frequently heard to declare enjoyed a larger share of her affection, than any friend or relation she had upon earth.

THEY were drawn by a heavy set of ill-matched beasts, — their coachman was lean and meagre — their postilion was fat and greasy, and, to complete all, by way of decoration, an enormous sized trunk was strapped on behind for the double convenience of their cloaths, and accommodating Mr. JACOB with a seat; whose figure, no less than his situation, did not a little contribute to the magnificence of the equipage.

SIR ARTHUR's pride was rather mortified at the compliments JACOB received from the stage-coachmen, waggoners, and waggon-passengers, they passed in the course of their peregrination — but as the glasses were drawn up, and (when they had gained the high road at the end  
of

of *Coventry* town). the carriage out of every one's knowledge, he hugged himself from the old proverb of, Let them laugh who win, for the travelling expences of an extra horse, besides the loss of flesh, he would in all probability have sustained in performing so long a journey, was a consoling circumstance, that suffices over-balanced their momentary and unprofitable mirth.

MISS CLIFFEN thought the journey tedious—but patience was a lesson she had not then to learn, she therefore supported these new scenes with great composure, and they, at length, arrived safe in *Grosvenor-square*.

THE MAJOR made them a polite complimentary visit the ensuing morning, and was most graciously received by the baronet, who was, indeed, profuse in his acknowledgments for the favor that gentleman had conferred upon him, intreating he would add to it by letting him see him often—and, on the MAJOR's intimating his expectations of leaving *England*, expressed a sorrow he was incapable of feeling on any occasion, that secured him from expence.

MAJOR BROMLEY, notwithstanding he was far from being charmed with sir  
ARTHUR'S

116 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ARTHUR's behavior, or the person of his stiff looking sister, beheld his daughter with uncommon delight.

THE beauty of her aspect—the softness of her manners, and her easy engaging address, so agreeably deluded him, that he was more than half persuaded, he was conversing with his beloved miss PARNELL. The improbability of their being relations (as he had never heard the engineer mention his alliance to such a family) and the impossibility of there being so striking a resemblance between unrelated persons, puzzled him extremely: he indulged himself with lengthening his visit to the utmost politeness would admit, and even then took his leave with palpable regret.

MISS MARGARET rejoiced at his departure, rude creature as he was; had he no eyes but for such a raw unbred thing as her niece?

THE truth was, that, during the MAJOR's visit, she had made a most attractive display of her charms—but, had met with her usual mortification, she being totally disregarded. She flew immediately to her apartment, where MRS. DOLLY was busied in unpacking their gay trappings.

trappings, and almost out of breath with resentment.

Is there any thing uncommonly frightful in my dress to day, DOLLY, demanded she, or engaging in my niece's, that she alone should be the object of attention; I protest I was never so grossly neglected before in my whole life.

INDEED madam, said the well disposed, though flattering DOLLY, I think I never saw you look better, than you have done this morning. — My young mistress cannot pretend to vie with you in taste; nor indeed does she, for I have often heard her say, my aunt is amazingly happy in her fancy, and dresses with great judgement.

WHAT could the fellow mean then, returned miss MARGARET, I tell you I was utterly disregarded.

PERHAPS, madam, said DOLLY (a sentiment she borrowed from her elder mistress) the gentleman was only pitying my young lady's bashfulness and innocence.

IGNORANCE, call it ignorance, dear DOLLY, said miss MARGARET interrupting her. —

WELL then, madam, said DOLLY, dropping a curtesy, with your leave ignorance,

rance, when you imagined he was admiring her.

I vow, DOLLY, said miss MARGARET, with a simpering grace, you are infinitely agreeable—and have a better understanding than you folks are in general possessed of,—then your expressions are happy—and your ideas,—you are seldom mistaken in your ideas.—I begin to think I wronged the gentleman, he was by no means a bad figure, and we may see him again perhaps, poor timid soft tool, how I too pity her.

ALL this passed whilst the lady altered her head dress, and she returned to the parlor, in the most perfect harmony of spirits imaginable.

DOLLY's finesse proceeded from an honest cause,—her attachment to miss CLIFFEN—whose life would have been one continual scene of unhappiness, if this prudent good-natured young woman, had not, by playing the hypocrite in a most egregious degree, occasionally reconciled her to herself, her niece, and all the world.

WHEN the MAJOR returned to his lodgings, he informed his young friends how much he had been surprized and  
pleased

pleased with miss CLIFFEN. He was extravagant in his encomiums upon her face, her shape, her every excellence.

MR. JAMES CROSBY's countenance wore a sarcastic smile during the gentleman's warm description, and, on his concluding with the declaration, that no heart could resist her charms, that was not captivated by some other object, he cried out, bear me to her, MAJOR, bear me to her, I can stand the fire of her eyes undaunted; however divine she may think herself, or you describe her—you will find me invulnerable.

WITHOUT doubt, said the MAJOR, it will not be long before she makes a visit at my aunt's, I will then introduce you, JAMES, but at your peril be it—we will give you no quarter as a winner for your unprecedented hardness and vanity.

I ACCEPT your terms, said Mr. JAMES, but HENRY shall not be of the party, his tender sympathy-feling disposition is calculated to lead him into some such scrapes, and I will not be accessory.

YOUR pardon sir, returned the MAJOR, they seem formed for each other, and I determined whilst I beheld her to procure him an interview. She has a fine

fine fortune, your brother's merit must engage her approbation, and I think I have sufficient interest to insure him one great friend in the family. I will leave nothing unattempted to raise him to that situation, nature evidently intended him for, by the uncommon pains she bestowed in the formation of his mind and manners.

AND yet, MAJOR, said captain JAMES, you must allow, that the good dame committed a horrible blunder with respect to HENRY, either from malice or ignorance, or she would never have dressed up such meekness as he possesses in a masculine habit.

IF meekness is only another name for humanity, young spark, returned the MAJOR, your wit may not be altogether ill-adapted, though I think you pay us of the masculine gender, a most hideous compliment, when you would deprive us, of what alone distinguishes us from the brute creation.

JAMES, said captain HENRY, is ever ridiculing a feeling, which I am confident he himself experiences in an almost adequate degree with his brother; if the volatile disguise it wears in his breast  
was

*and* MISS CLIFFEN. 123

was but stripped off, nor indeed is that the only deception his vivacity imposes upon.

DIXON'S appearance put a period to their conversation, by informing them that the morning was far advanced.

VOL. I.

G

CHAP.



C H A P. XIV.

*Contains a demonstration of the ill-effects of vanity—an instance of the humor and insincerity of mankind.—The private reflections of two ladies upon a similar subject,—concluding with the premature of the one—and heroic resolutions of the other.*

**L**ADY HAMPTON, out of compliment to Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, paid a visit at Grosvenor-square, and gave the ladies, as well as sir ARTHUR, a very polite invitation to dine with her the next day.

THE baronet excused himself, to avoid the expence of returning the favor, on pretence of an engagement; but told her ladyship, that his sister and daughter should do themselves the pleasure of waiting upon her.

THE MAJOR and his friends were to be of the party, and the dinner hour was impatiently expected by every separate person, except the grave lady HAMPTON.

THE

THE period of assembling, however, at length arrived, and when the first ceremonies were over, they became insensibly familiar, and pleased with each other; good humor and complacency glowed on every cheek, and miss MARGARET's hard features were in some measure relaxed.

THIS lady's particular turn was not long undiscovered by the arch captain JAMES, who, merely by the levity of his disposition, affected to be struck with her taste and address, and gave evident tokens of singular approbation.

MISS MARGARET, in whose composition ingratitude to an admirer had no share, was so sensible of the distinction paid her, that she had no attention but for him, and listened to some of the brightest speeches he had ever attempted to utter in his whole life, with unwearied pleasure and satisfaction.—And when the parting hour came, the captain completed his conquest of her heart, by insisting upon waiting upon her home, especially as he, by a sly insinuation, as he handed her out of the carriage, gave her to understand,

124 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

derstand, he should be very unhappy if he did not see her again in a short time.

CAPTAIN JAMES was so much diverted at this antiquated virgin, as in her absence he politely styled her, that he declared he would take every opportunity of feeding her vanity by a repetition of the same idle things, he had that day entertained her with—adding, that he could hardly restrain his laughter at the rebukive looks the MAJOR and his brother cast at him, and the formal shew of civility they observed towards her—extolled his own ingenuousness to the skies, protesting he would as soon be guilty of high treason as hypocrisy.

JAMES, said the MAJOR, your vivacity transports you beyond your reason, what name can you give to your late behavior? Raillery, raillery, replied he, the man that runs, may read it.

BUT are you not convinced, said the MAJOR, that the lady put a literal construction upon all you said.

I HAD no desire she should, returned he, it was the folly of her own conduct, that

that induced me to assume a false character, and she must answer it to herself — it is no concern of mine.

YOUR doctrine JAMES, said the MAJOR, is far from orthodox, for though I must acknowledge the lady was in some measure to blame, I cannot wholly acquit you, — we ought to compassionate, not ridicule the weakness of our fellow mortals.

YOUR humble servant, father FRANCIS, said captain JAMES, bowing humorously — but let me tell you, that even the saint-like disposition you would recommend has its limitations, — the personal or intellectual defects of the human species demand our pity — but the follies of the world are food for satire, and I was, and ever shall be a cormorant there. But my brother's sentiment of the niece — what says our HENRY to the lovely maid? —

OUR HENRY, as you call him, said the MAJOR, cannot but approve her, but I perceive the gratification of your idle humor will be productive of some very unpleasant consequences.

AND pray, returned Mr. JAMES, what wise thing may your honor's foresight suggest.

THAT the elder lady, said the MAJOR, will most certainly expect the admiration you have affected to be inspired with, to increase with your acquaintance, consequently the least falling off in that particular would be taken so heinously by her, as to occasion an insuperable bar to all future access with either.

OH sir, said Mr. JAMES, you may compose your apprehensions upon that account, for I do assure you, HENRY shall never be a sufferer from his brother's levity ;—for should it become essential, I will even marry the lady to serve him, —it is but obtaining successive foreign stations—a deliverance many an honest fellow vainly sighs for.

SUCH was the gentlemen's conversation, and, notwithstanding the ladies were far from being equally communicative, their thoughts were not the less employed by the company they had quitted.

MISS

MISS MARGARET complained of weariness, and retired immediately to her apartment, in order to indulge the overflowings of her heart without interruption; her niece followed her example for once unreluctantly, and they separately laid their heads upon their pillow, not to court repose—but give a loose to meditation.

MISS CLIFFEN involuntarily wished for another interview with the handsome brothers; she admired captain JAMES's sprightliness and humor, but she thought Mr. HENRY had greatly the advantage both in figure and politeness. Such delicacy in his expressions, such sensibility in his manner—the most accomplished that she had ever conversed with, and properly calculated to please her taste. What deference did he not pay to her judgment—what elegant, what well-chosen compliments did he address to her,—she had never experienced so much pleasure in any visit before in her whole life.

SHE then lamented her aunt's unhappy vanity. — Upon recollection thought it  
G 4 rather

128 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

rather ungenteel of captain JAMES to take advantage of it, and so evidently divert himself at her expence : she had observed his brother to cast many disapproving looks upon him, but he was incorrigible :

How amiable the contrast,—he was incapable of that little satisfaction the weakness or follies of a woman could communicate to a narrow mind,—in short, she would endeavor to go to sleep and think no more of him.

SHE did so—but Mr. HENRY CROSBY's image still presented itself—and she was obliged once more to resolve, on her awaking—that she would never again permit him to enter her thoughts.

Miss MARGARET passed the night in the most pleasing cogitations imaginable,—she had often concluded she had given gentlemen their death's wound, from a much slighter or rather no foundation,—no wonder then she should conceive amazing expectations from captain JAMES's behavior.

BUT, as an amour had no charms in her imagination unless conducted with an  
air

air of mystery, she determined to intimate to her lover (provided he gave her an opportunity by soliciting permission to wait upon her) that she was not at liberty to receive his visits publicly, for that her brother, who was a man of a most peculiar turn of mind, was extremely averse to her entering into any tender engagement, from the narrow motive of augmenting his daughter's already preposterous fortune by retaining her single.

MISS MARGARET was conscious that this precaution was necessary in order to prevent sir ARTHUR's taking alarm at the unsuitableness of her lover's age, and perhaps small fortune, with fifty other perhapses equally in disfavor of her farther connexion with him, — all of which she intended artfully to cover under the suggestion above-mentioned.

BUT what recommended the scheme she was forming, beyond every other consideration was the quickening effect it would infallibly have upon the captain; for she had been informed both from reading and conversation, that difficulties were ever delightful to a lover, — consequently, that he who visited his mistress by stealth,



130 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

could alone be capable of experiencing all those pleasing perturbations—so often affected, but never truly felt, except in a clandestine interview.

THE pretty confusion, youthful apprehensions, and mutual felicity peculiar to such occasions, were not only eligible but perfectly enchanting; and she trembled lest any evil accident should prevent her putting her design into execution.

A CONFIDANT was the next thing that occurred to her, as being an inseparable appendix to an amour. This article gave her great perplexity, it could not be her niece—impossible—she was formal in sentiments, such a lover of decorum, that she was utterly disqualified for that honor.

THEIR maid—worse and worse—her niece would too probably worm the secret out of her—and a second-hand information give an ill-appearance to what in itself was extremely natural and innocent.

THE house-maid, cook, &c. &c. severally presented themselves to her busy imagination,

imagination, but were rejected for good and substantial reasons.

AT length, JACOB came under consideration; his simplicity—the many years he had lived in the family, a shrewdness so bordering upon discretion; his love of money—his parade when even employed in common matters, but above all, the integrity and address with which he had executed every commission she had intrusted him with, pleaded strongly in his favor.

BUT alas, his sex was an objection, it was impossible she could interrogate him with so little reserve as a female, respecting the looks, the expressions, and tender disorder of her lover upon the receipt of every affectionate epistle or happy assignation. —What felicity! —Yet she must sacrifice it to her better interest of having a go-between she could rely upon.

SOME further time elapsed before she could determine in what language to break the affair to him; — when lo, the uncertainty of her having occasion for his assistance, stared her in the face in so bold and confident a manner, that she was

quite out of countenance; and as it were involuntarily acknowledged, that it would be wisest to regulate her future conduct by captain JAMES's behavior; nevertheless repeating her resolution, that JACOB should be the person employed, if she could but procure him business.

THIS lady was however soon convinced, that she might have spared herself the trouble of casting about for a confidant; as she had the pleasure of seeing the gentleman very near as often as she could with decency wish at lady HAMPTON's, without the least interruption from her brother, who never suffered himself to be prevailed upon, to engage in one of their parties.

HIS time indeed was more nobly spent, than in harmless chat or rational visits, fortune having been so peculiarly indulgent to him a few succeeding days after his arrival in town as to cast an old acquaintance in his way, that in every respect suited his purposes and inclination.

THIS acquaintance, whose name was PETERSON, had been a wag in his youth; and still retained such a degree of levity  
in

in his conduct and conversation, as rendered him at all times an acceptable companion with the coronet. They had had several frolics together at *Paris*, when sir ARTHUR traveled for improvement, and the profound secrecy PETERSON had observed, respecting every such connexion, had not a little contributed to establish the causal attachment.

BUT as caution was the card sir ARTHUR played during his father's life, he, though most reluctantly, declined all correspondence with his favorite, on account of his profligate character, for fear of detection, and he had too well studied sir CHRISTOPHER's disposition, to flatter himself with the least degree of toleration, if ever caught tripping, consequently this unexpected favor of the fickle goddess, was of treble value, from his having for many years utterly despaired, of ever again enjoying his much loved company.

A NEIGHBORING coffee-house, into which the baronet had strolled for the sake of dissipation, was most happily productive of his reunion with this long lost brother in iniquity, who (under the direction

134 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

rection of some propitious spirit) had seated himself in the most conspicuous box, where he perused the papers and sipped his capilaire with equal composure.

THE lines of each of their countenances were too strongly marked, for even the iron hand of time to have wrought any considerable alteration, therefore their eyes were mutually struck, their hearts reciprocally affected and the exclamations; Can it be PETERSON! — Sure it is Mr. CLIFFEN! no sooner discharged than the warmly pressed hand confirmed their doubtful happiness.

THEY then, with one consent, hastened to a private room, where sir ARTHUR communicated his change of fortune, and unchanged bent of inclination.

Two bottles of claret instantly bled in honor of their past and unexpectedly renewed friendship, at the conclusion of which Mr. PETERSON proposed introducing the baronet to a fine woman of his acquaintance, with whom he could insure him a most welcome reception. — A proposal that was gladly accepted by that gentleman, as it was the very thing he could

could have wished ; they therefore sallied forth to pay their devoirs, and so well did the lady acquit herself, that sir ARTHUR was dubbed keeper that very evening. Mr. PETERSON had a snug box at *Richmond* where he frequently accommodated his friends, and rendered himself a most useful and obliging person.

MISS CLIFFEN had the misfortune to discover her father's taste for vicious amusements, in a short time after they were settled in *London*; a discovery that proved a perpetual alloy to the felicity she would otherwise have derived from her agreeable connexions : it was her innocence and affection, that had alone prevented her from becoming sensible of it in the country, nor would any other, than a most notoriously flagrant incident have opened her eyes.

SHE presumed to express much unhappiness upon the occasion, which did not fail to incur her father's mortal displeasure, notwithstanding her remonstrances were tempered by the nicest sense of duty, and all that delicacy and softness, that were her principal characteristics.

SIR

SIR ARTHUR, however, forbore flying out, as was his usual custom when offended, but it was the consideration of his own reputation, not parental tenderness, that restrained him; and as he every day became more and more attached to his pleasures, consequently alienated from his child, he secretly determined to revenge the affront she had given him, by disposing of her the very first opportunity.

MISS CLIFFEN was too well acquainted with her father's temper, not to be sensible that he was forming some plot against her; and as she had rather hastily parted with her heart, even beyond her own power of recalling it, she trembled for the consequence; what she could, she did, towards the recovery of the little perverse fugitive, — now soothing — now chiding — but, at length, finding that like a froward child, it became only the more refractory, the more it was corrected; she gave it over for lost, and sat down tolerably content, from having nothing to reproach herself with in the whole affair.

CHAP. XV.

*A very soft pretty reading chapter, love being the chief subject, — except, indeed, where an ugly design is formed by an ungenerous mother, in order to eradicate that tender passion from her daughter's heart.*

MISS MARGARET, at length, attained the desire of her heart, and the trusty JACOB was brought into employment. It was true, she had had the pleasure of hearing one and the same story so frequently repeated, that it was a great reflection upon her memory, that even one syllable should be new to her; but, there was still something to sigh for, she had not an evidence of her swain's fidelity or admiration beyond what occasionally felt from his lips, and, as his expressions were perfect hieroglyphics, as it were, of his mind, she could not rest until she obtained a visible and speaking copy — or in other words, a tender epistle.

THE captain was, for some time, very dull in his apprehensions, which occasioned his fair mistress unspeakable mortification,



tification; but in the end she condescended to become so very explicit, that captain JAMES, not only perfectly understood her meaning, but acquitted himself of a literary essay to his own, and the lady's satisfaction.

THIS point gained, miss MARGARET would neither suffer her lover or herself to be idle; she was punctual to a nicety in returning answers, consequently the ball ever rested with the captain, who could not consistently with politeness, or rules of amour, suffer it long to enjoy the blessing of inactivity.

BUT if the lady was flattered, the gentleman was entertained in the highest degree, the false orthography, far-fetched expressions, and glaring affectation, with which every new instance of her folly was decorated, proved an inexhaustible fund of mirth for him. But had his inclination prompted him to retreat, he would have been restrained from putting it in execution, by the consideration of its being incompatible with his brother's interest.

ALL miss CLIFFEN's prudence was not proof against captain CROSBY's eloquence.

quence, and her aunt's example; but, as her heart had betrayed her into a clandestine attachment, she was by the force of her lover's arguments, prevailed upon to enter into a clandestine correspondence.

SHE was much dissatisfied with herself for giving into such a step, but then, as she never gave her gentleman the most distant hope of bestowing her hand upon him, unless it were possible to remove that mountain of impediments that stood between her father's and uncle's consent, to such an unprofitable, however happy union, there could be no great harm in it; — she was only following her aunt's lead, — and, indeed, was much less excusable, as she sought no other gratification, than what flattery could bestow. Whereas captain HENRY's letters softened her cares, brightened her amusements, and, in short, afforded her such innocent, though heart-felt satisfaction, — she could not think of depriving herself of it. He was a means likewise of improving her understanding, his sentiments were so refined, his notions of life so just, and his knowledge of the world so extensive. She found herself a very ignorant creature,  
and

and should not do herself justice if she neglected such an opportunity of enlarging her mind. It also rendered her a more expert pen-woman than usual, — how rapidly her thoughts flowed in upon her, — she was amazed, so as she used to detest writing, and now always quitted it with reluctance, seeming ever to have left something of moment unsaid. She was entirely indebted to the captain for that conquest of her indolence, nor indeed was it the only favor she had to thank him for.

MISS CLIFFEN's answers to Mr. CROSBY's most tender epistles were such, as reflected honor upon her sex, her lover and herself, and could not fail of proving excellent patterns for young ladies under similar circumstances; could the author without destroying the thread of his history introduce them, but as that is impossible, he leaves it to the delicate and lively imagination of his readers to suggest her sentiments, assisting so far, however, as to tell them no affected coldness, no unbecoming warmth appeared in one single expression; but elegance, tenderness, modesty and sincerity governed the whole; many might have wrote more wittily,

wittily, many more learnedly, not one more properly, they were, in short, in the language of Mr. POPE.

——— *Nature to advantage drest  
What oft was thought, but ne'er so well  
expressed.*

LADY HAMPTON's penetration would not permit her to be long insensible, that captain JAMES had made a conquest of her daughter's heart; she indeed very unwillingly admitted the suspicion, but upon due observation found it impossible to doubt.

THE young lady's vivacity began to droop, except when animated by his presence and conversation; she was apparently discomposed at the assiduities he paid miss MARGARET, as she was unacquainted with his motive, grew fond of retirement, sighed frequently without appearing conscious of it, and in a word, betrayed every love-like symptom.

LADY HAMPTON, notwithstanding she was superior to every narrow prejudice, and generously approved and countenanced the meritorious, of whatever rank or denomination, was both mortified and  
alarmed

alarmed at her daughter's growing inclination for a young fellow, whose connexions were obscure—prospects to the last degree limited—and whose morals, could she have over-looked every other article, would have proved an insuperable objection. Captain JAMES was too volatile and giddy-headed to be much upon his guard in any company, and as he had no particular reason to induce him to suppress his natural levity, even in lady HAMPTON's presence, so long as he kept to the windward of brutality or ill-manners; he had made no secret of his aversion to a life of shackles as he termed the matrimonial, nor was he either mortified or offended at receiving a grave lecture upon such occasion from that good lady.

HER ladyship was greatly perplexed in what manner to avail herself of this disagreeable discovery—she was persuaded austerity would be unnecessary with such a mind as miss HAMPTON possessed—nor could she have been capable in all events of practising it without wounding her own heart. To have that child unhappy, whose felicity alone had for many years been the object of her attention

ention and purpose of her life, was a reflection she could not support, and she, at length, determined to take her nephew's advice in so critical and important an affair. It was not long before she found an opportunity of engaging him privately, when she communicated all her anxiety, and its source without reserve.

THE MAJOR had made the same discovery as her ladyship some time before, and was almost equally concerned at it.

I WOULD not for the world, said lady HAMPTON, add to my child's affliction, she is sufficiently punished in having permitted her inclinations to be engaged by a man of so careless and inattentive a disposition, that I dare believe he is the last who will suspect the advantage he has gained. I blame myself, continued she, for my own folly and narrow-sightedness in exposing FANNY to the misfortune she had incurred by promoting the acquaintance.—But what could I do—the custom of the age obliges us to have some connexion with your sex,—and I flattered myself I had performed my part when  
I encouraged

I encouraged only the visits of men of honor.

I AM sorry madam, said the MAJOR, that I should have been necessary, by my introduction of these young fellows to your ladyship's and my cousin's uneasiness, but there is no foreseeing events—I would not be understood to plead in a wrong cause, yet you must give me leave to say, that if personal and mental accomplishments could be deemed a compensation for want of fortune, no men upon earth are more worthy consideration than JAMES and his brother.

WERE we to wave all mention of pecuniary advantages, returned lady HAMPTON, and allow your friend all that merit your partiality prompts you to impute to him,—would not my daughter's passion still be hopeless, unless we could condescend to give the insensible youth a direct intimation of it—but as it is apparent, his disposition is not in any degree calculated to make a well-judging woman happy, we need not call in a stronger objection:

I CAN

I CAN suggest but one remedy, madam, said the MAJOR, — remove my cousin from town — JAMES's insensibility and FANNY's well known delicacy will secure you from every apprehension of his either following, or corresponding with her.

BUT what will secure me, said her ladyship, hastily, from the knowledge of my child, being unhappy, — however, resumed she, after a short pause, we must render the separation as tolerable to her as possible, — and in order to prevent her discovering or even suspecting that she is conveyed into the country upon his account, we must have recourse to some little artifice; — I am convinced the town would have no charms for her, if he was to quit it, and therefore would wish to impose a tale upon her that should make our retreat her own request.

BUT do you think this caution necessary, returned the MAJOR, — declaring your own inclination to visit your seat, would be sufficient. My cousin —

I NEVER yet, said her ladyship breaking in upon him rather abruptly, found  
VOL. I. H FANNY



FANNY deficient in even a point of complaisance, I cannot therefore doubt her where her duty is concerned; but, nephew, it is plain, you have not so much attended to the operations of the human heart as myself, or you would be sensible, that lenity can alone subdue a passion of this nature. — It hurts us to have our judgments called in question upon any occasion, but more particularly where the heart not the head is concerned. Parental care begins to lose its weight, and filial affection to decline, the moment love takes possession of a young breast. — Opposition contributes to the extinction of both, and the misfortune is, that whatever the parent is deprived of, the lover acquires. FANNY has as yet taken no step, but what demands compassion, rather than reproach, but was she once apprized of my dissatisfaction, my hurrying her into the country, though merely with a view to heal her peace, would be construed a distrust of her prudence, nor should I be able to convince her I did not apprehend the young man had an intention to address her, and she to encourage him, — war would be instantly declared — and, as I had commenced hostilities, I must take the consequence; —  
she

she would conceive him as no less injured by my proceedings than herself, — and in short, I should finally accomplish, what I should be endeavoring to prevent — the favorable impression she has received of him becoming permanent.

It was at last settled between them, that the MAJOR should engage captain JAMES to attend him to *Bath*, under pretence of business with Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, and that he should bring him to take a formal leave of his friend in *Privy-Garden*; lady HAMPTON's heart seemed greatly relieved by this consultation, as she flattered herself it would be productive of the wished for success.

C H A P. XV.

*Contains what cannot fail of pleasing every reader under eighteen. — But, as it tends to clear up some rather obscure passages in this history, must not be passed over by any age or sex, unless they are content to drop both author and work at this period.*

WHEN the MAJOR returned to his lodgings, he was greatly surprised to find Captain HENRY CROSBY, with the utmost dejection of aspect, waiting his arrival.

His heart immediately fluttered, as it were, from sympathy, with uncommon apprehensions.

MAJOR, said Captain JAMES, with his usual gaiety, we have news for you. — But why, added he, looking archly, that dolorous look? — What terrible misfortune do you imagine is in store for you?

THE MAJOR's spirits by no means corresponding with his friend's, he intreated,

ed, with an anxiously inquisitive air, that he would not keep him in suspense.

ARE you prepared, then, replied Captain JAMES abruptly, for a second embarkation?

THE MAJOR instantly reproached himself for the little deceit he had been planning with his aunt. — This unexpected summon (for he had hoped to obtain some home station, notwithstanding he was reserved in that particular) appearing to him in the light of a judgement. — What had he to do with mothers and daughters? — Or how could he in conscience condemn his cousin for the choice she had made, when he himself was wholly attached to merit.

THESE reflexions engrossed him so entirely for a few moments, that he was totally insensible of every thing around him, but recollecting himself, and assuming the best grace his circumstances would admit; I am conscious, JAMES, said he, that I must make a very ridiculous figure in the airy judgement of such a spark as you are, for receiving a piece of information I ought to have been prepared for,

from the nature of my profession, with such apparent dissatisfaction!

FOR my part, returned Captain JAMES, with affected astonishment, I am perfectly petrified — perhaps it is sympathy: for, though HENRY is ordered only to join his regiment in the *Isle of Wight*, he has been drooping ever since.

I CAN judge of his feelings by my own, said the MAJOR. — Now must the cause of our hearts stand still; never more, perhaps, to be prosecuted with success. A multiplicity of affairs has detained me in town, and I have suffered myself to be deluded by the false hopes I received from a man in power; that my corps, in consideration of the hardships it has lately endured, would not be required to leave *England* again, except on some extraordinary emergency.

I CANNOT, for my life, said Captain JAMES, see how either your multiplicity of business or your embarkation can affect your love. — The services you have rendered miss FARNEL, the superiority of your fortune —

MIGHT

MIGHT purchase, JAMES, I allow you, said the MAJOR, hastily interrupting him, if not win, her heart. — How can you be so void of delicacy? — Was gratitude alone to induce miss PARNELL to be mine, though that circumstance is so essential to my happiness, I could not receive the tribute of her hand. — How can you then once suppose I would accept a mercenary heart. She is formed by nature for the utmost refinements of love and friendship: I am convinced I have inspired her with the latter, but it is inadequate to my sensations, unless in conjunction with the former.

WHAT would the man be at, cried Captain JAMES, with his loves and his friendships, his delicacies and conjunctions? — Would it not turn your squeamish stomach to have the lady make the first advance?

STILL wide from the mark, JAMES, replied the MAJOR. — No: I would not be shocked at a too explicit acknowledgement of her approbation. — But I would steal it from her by insensible degrees. — Her eyes — her softened accent, and a thousand engaging, delightful inconsistencies,

Existences, should betray her heart-felt tenderness. I acknowledge I have acted very mysteriously. — Her consenting to tolerate FARRELL's pretensions, though I applauded the motive, disgusted me. — I was upon the point of disclosing my sentiments — had flattered myself that I had obtained an interest in her affections — when that puppy stepped in, and, by dazzling her relations with the prospect of his fortune, obliged me to make a cruel retreat. — It was not a subject to enter upon with the dear dutiful girl. — Her hesitation stung me, and I determined to abide the event, cost me what pangs it would. — I desisted my visits in great measure, for I found my resolution weakened by her presence; and we had been both undone if she had discovered my real sentiments at that juncture.

You had not then rendered her any extraordinary services, said Captain JAMES, therefore her gratitude was not in the question at that period.

BUT, shall I be able at last, JAMES, said the MAJOR, to explain myself to your dull comprehension. — Without vanity, the woman who could descend to bestow

bestow one thought upon such a wretch  
as FARRELL ———

OH, oh, my good sir, cried Mr. JAMES, I now begin to understand you ; your vanity would not have been at all gratified, if, on your application, the Captain had been rejected, and your merit allowed the preference. — You have fetched a violent compass in coming to the point. — But how happened it that you suppressed the tender declaration when you were so conveniently cooped up for eight days in a cabin together?

THE dejection of her spirits, returned the MAJOR, rendered that an unfit time for an overture of that nature, if I could have conquered the objections I have already mentioned, which had received additional force from FARRELL's scandalous and inhumane behavior. I endeavored, indeed, to make my actions as expressive as possible, in hopes, that the gentle impression of that friendship she did profess for me, might be so far ripened into love, as to secure her heart unengaged, until I should have a happy opportunity of removing all my doubts, by spending some time with her previous to



154 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

her knowledge of my partiality. — But I am now amply punished for neglecting so many favorable moments as I have enjoyed. — And, should I embark without explaining myself, and lose her for ever, farewell to every kind of felicity.

LOVE, returned Captain JAMES, with affected gravity, when it proves an incitement to laudable ambition, is a desirable inhabitant of the human breast; — but, if it renders the meek coxcomb a bully, or the hardy soldier a meek coxcomb, it ought to be expelled with the utmost vigilance and resolution.

WOULD you mean to intimate, said the MAJOR, with a half-pleased accent, that I am in danger of degenerating into the latter character?

HUM — not absolutely, returned Captain JAMES, with an agreeable negligence, — but your distemper may increase — I do not apprehend it is yet at its height — and would, therefore, recommend lenitives.

I MUST tell you, said the MAJOR, looking very gravely upon him, your railery is not well timed; — nevertheless,  
to

to convince you that my martial spirit is not so easily subdued as you may imagine, I declare myself ready to obey my sovereign's commands, let them be of whatsoever nature they may. — I can do violence to my tenderest inclination for the important purpose of defending my king and country.

AND can MAJOR BROMLEY, said Mr. JAMES, be seriously offended at the idle rattle of his friend?

JAMES, returned the MAJOR, forgive my petulance. — I am not myself. — My behavior sufficiently evinces I am not — But the subject we were upon, in my opinion, was too interesting to be sported with. — But, continued he, assuming a sprightly air, I will never again suffer my folly to subdue my better judgement. — My profession renders fatigues and disappointments inevitable — nor is the laurel wreath attainable but by those whose hardy footsteps can beat down the briars and thorns that impede their passage to the eminence on which it is hung.

BRAVELY observed, cried Captain JAMES, shaking hands with the MAJOR,  
H 6 thus

thus are we once more upon a friendly footing. — Instead of having disagreed, we ought to have exerted our joint endeavors to cheer our brother *Dependence*, pointing to Captain HENRY. I question if he has heard one syllable of our bright conversation.

Do what you can for him, said the MAJOR, smiling, whilst I retire, in order, by a moment's recollection, to put myself in a condition to be serviceable to him. — The blind leading the blind is a shocking sight.

THE MAJOR no sooner entered his apartment, than, drawing a slender bolt, to prevent a surprize, he began to indulge himself, as was his daily custom, with viewing a little resemblance already mentioned.

ALAS, said he, sighing, of what variegated materials is the human heart composed ! — When I contemplate this dear object, how am I softened by the pleasing influence of affection, tenderness, and admiration ! — The elegant symmetry of these features, with the irresistible recollection of the valuable soul by which they

they are animated — how do they search and agitate my heart! — Could I then support the loss of her for ever?

THEN, striking his hand, by way of correction, upon his forehead, he cried, But whither would these tender reflexions, lead me?

WHEN I behold those martial habiliments (casting his eyes upon his regimentals) how am I inspired with the great, the laudable ambition, of achieving actions worthy my prince, my country, and my trust. — Am I not appointed to lead a company of brave enterprising fellows into the field? — Is it not, therefore, incumbent upon me to command judiciously, and act exemplarily: no less depending upon my prudence, than the preservation of their lives and liberties, in conjunction with the constitution and property of my native land? — But are duty and love incompatible? whispered his heart, as he stole a side glance at the miniature. — Ah! by no means, if under due regulation. — But I am ill-qualified, at present, to reconcile them; as the former summons me to  
a distant

158 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

a distant country, whilst the latter invites me to a corner of my own.

A GENTLE tap at the door, by denoting DIXON's attendance, interrupted the MAJOR's painful, yet pleasing, meditations.

AFFECTION quickens the sight, no less than ill-nature; consequently, DIXON was not backward at perceiving his master's chagrin and uneasiness; but as respect forbade all inquiry, unless encouraged by the MAJOR's discovering an inclination to communicate, he silently received the several directions for packing up, &c. &c. and bowed at the conclusion, in token of strict obedience:

C H A P.

## C H A P: XVI.

*Contains a tale, greatly to the honor of the parties concerned in it. — A proof of the power of natural eloquence; with many particulars the reader must be prepared for, by intimations interspersed in the preceding part of this work.*

**D**IXON's concern for his master had prevented him from making the observation, that, in all the directions he had received relative to preparations, no mention had been made of himself; he, therefore, hastily returned, so soon as that recollection struck him, and begged to know the reason.

DIXON, said the MAJOR, you know too much of my heart, for it to be necessary, at this time of day, to make you professions of kindness: if I loved you less, I should rather, perhaps, consult my own happiness than your's; but, as I am sensible of your uncommon worth, I am unwilling to expose myself to the hazard of losing you. — You are not so  
young

160 *The History of* MAJOR BROWLEY

young as you have been, and I hope you are convinced, that you are not fit to encounter the dangers and difficulties of the enterprize I am now entering upon.

AN, sir, cried DIXON, with grief and horror in his countenance, what I so much dreaded is now come to pass; you find me useless, and would shake me off; but my infirmities are of the mind, not of the body. Do not then, I beseech your honor, continued he, with the most affecting earnestness, do not forbid my attendance; the apprehension of your wanting my care if wounded, and the impossibility of my reaching you in your extremity, would most certainly kill me; and you know, sir, a broken heart is the severest death human nature can sustain. — Is there, can there be any hardship you can endure, that I am unequal to? — I that should never have known (nor, indeed, was born to know) such ease and indulgence as your honor has obliged me to enjoy, had I not been so happy as to recommend myself to your favor, by a trifling accident, as to my share in it.

THIS action, which DIXON's humility induced him to mention so slightly, was  
no

no other than saving a young nobleman's life, at the hazard of his own.

THE poor fellow had some relations at *Windsor*, at whose house he resided for two or three months for the benefit of the air ; a succession of disappointments and losses in his trade of a *shoe maker*, having brought his health into a declining condition.

HE was walking one evening very disconsolately along the banks of the *Thames*, comparing his present state *with what he had been*, when he was suddenly roused from his painful reverie, by a violent scream, and plunging at a distance.

HE instantly forgot his own cares — flew to the place whence the noise proceeded — and, on perceiving a fellow-creature in danger of drowning — he jumped into the river, unmindful of the consequence ; and, with great labor, and some little skill in swimming, saved his own and the gentleman's life.

As soon as the latter had, in some measure, recovered himself, he told his preserver he belonged to the college, and bade



162 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

bade him call upon him therein the morning.

DIXON, who understood this appointment as an intention to reward him; would have declined it; but the youth pressed him so strongly, telling him his title and family; and the poor fellow's necessities, from the inevitable demands of sickness were so urgent, that he, at length, consented.

BUT how were his high-raised expectations disappointed, upon the nobleman's putting five shillings into his hand, and coldly thanking him for what he had done.

THE MAJOR, who stood at some little distance and was wholly unacquainted with the merits of the affair (for my lord disdained boasting of favors) was struck by the visible alteration in DIXON's countenance; and, observing that he turned away his face as he passed by him (from an honest shame) to conceal a falling tear, his natural good-nature prompted him to follow him, until he reached a convenient place for conversation — when he addressed him with great humanity, and had

had no small difficulty to extort a secret from him, that did him so much honor.

THE MAJOR was shocked beyond expression at his school-fellow's meanness and ingratitude; and, having learnt the story of the worthy creature's misfortunes (for DIXON, in the soft sorrow of his heart, communicated all) he slipped half a guinea into his hand (his whole store at that juncture) and, as he was uncommonly delighted with the good fellow's countenance and behavior, he kindly asked him, if it would be agreeable to him to renounce all hopes of re-establishing himself in trade, and attend him as an humble friend.

DIXON was charmed with the MAJOR's goodness and condescension, but knew not how to reply to a youth's proposal, who, too probably, might not be at liberty, without the consent of persons in authority, to enter into such an engagement.

THE MAJOR, however, soon removed his doubts; and, as he was to leave school within the ensuing six weeks, it was settled, that DIXON should remain  
at

164 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

at his relation's until that period, and then attend his new master (as he was secretly inclined to hope, from the agreeable impression he had received of him) to the end of his life. Nor had either of them once repented their connexion in the whole eight succeeding years they had been together.

THE MAJOR left no argument untried to prevail upon his valuable domestic to be satisfied with his proposal — but in vain. — Sighs and beseeching looks were all the answers he received. — At length, overcome by DIXON's mute eloquence, as it was only through his own heart he could wound that worthy creature's repose, he said, in accents that did honor to his sensibility: Be it, then, as you desire — but remember, DIXON, there is but one greater misfortune can befall me in this world, than the loss of you.

OH, cried the delighted, grateful, re-animating DIXON, never fear, sir, we shall return to our native land again, not a jot worse for having quitted it. — Your honor had the same cruelly kind objections to suffering me to attend you in your expedition for the recovery of miss PAR-

NEL,

NEL, but you know, sir, continued he; I told you then (and I am still of the same opinion) that your honor's life would be the care of heaven; and that your poor servant would not be totally neglected so long as he retained his consequence with his master.

THIS point adjusted, the MAJOR's perplexity respecting the conduct he should observe towards miss PARNEL, recurred upon his heart. To leave her in a state of uncertainty, or rather ignorance of his sentiments of her, and expose himself to the danger of being for ever deprived of her, was a reflexion that bordered upon distraction. He knew too well, that the gentleness, the docility, of her disposition, left her open to the persuasions of her friends, no less than her filial duty and affection. And as his love incited him to imagine, that no one could behold her, but with a partiality little inferior to his own, he trembled lest she should accept of some offer in his absence that might captivate her relations; whatever charms it might have in her sight. — And he was neither so romantic nor vain as to flatter himself she would remain her hand unengaged for the sake of a man who, she  
he

166 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

he had made himself in some degree serviceable to her, had never directly solicited her tender consideration ; and, for some time past, had, in appearance, wholly neglected her.

HIS scheme of discovering what place he held in her affection, previous to his declaration in her favor, began to sink in his opinion. It was idle — it was chimerical — nay, in a few moments, his imagination converted this once pleasing delightful idea — into base, dishonorable and disingenuous — would he try such a heart as she was possessed of with mean artifices ? — How he abhorred the thought ! — She was superior to every species of insincerity or deceit ; and would, with the same amiable frankness that governed all her actions, have discovered the honest feelings of her soul, whether propitious or unpropitious to his wishes, on an application from him for that purpose.

HE would, therefore, write to her in the first instance. — Why had he not written long before ? — This question made him almost frantic. — If I am undone, cried he, in a transport of grief  
and

and despair, by my own ridiculous fancies, I will never more return to my native country.

MATERIALS being at hand, he immediately began the important epistle; and, as his heart and hand acted in perfect unison, never was style so animated, so pathetic, so irresistibly persuasive. — He described every anxiety he had experienced upon her account; his tender hopes, alarming fears, and all the cruel effects of his imposed silence, in the most glowing colors; concluding the whole with an adieu so soft and penetrating, as could not have failed to have won her to his purpose; even if the business had not been above three parts accomplished many months before.

BUT, unhappily for them both, this letter never reached miss PARNEL, as the *Chester* bags were robbed that very post, and the letters thrown into a ditch, where most of them rotted and became illegible before they were discovered.

## C H A P. XVII.

*Contains the execution of a scheme already mentioned,—an instance of the refractoriness of the human heart,—a parting of the tender kind conducted with great resolution and decorum,—some operations of maternal tenderness—with a young lady's choice of a confidant—no less extraordinary than exemplary.*

**M**AJOR BROMLEY having relieved his own mind from its extreamest anxiety, began to recollect what he had undertaken on the part of his aunt; and as he was no less inclined to contribute to the restoration of her peace from his natural humanity, than his real affection for her, he determined to engage Mr. JAMES CROSBY to accompany him to *Portsmouth*, and continue with him until his embarkation, which would enable her ladyship to carry her designs into execution; he accordingly proposed it to him, and it was mutually agreed to dedicate that afternoon to a farewell visit.

THE

THE MAJOR apprized lady HAMPTON of their intention; who, in order to spare her daughter the mortification of receiving such shocking news in her presence, purposely absented herself, enjoining that young lady to entertain her friends until her return. — A most considerable precaution, as miss HAMPTON would indeed have suffered more from the dreadful apprehension of her mother's scrutinizing eye, than any other circumstance in the whole rencounter.

So prone are we mortals to be deceived by our narrow view into things, — that miss HAMPTON was practising a favorite air of captain JAMES's upon her harpsicord when they entered, — her heart corresponding with the harmony her fingers produced, merely from the anticipation of the pleasure she should that afternoon enjoy in captain JAMES's unrestrained conversation; — for, notwithstanding the advantageous light he had ever appeared in to her partial judgement, she could not but conceive her mother's presence must have been a check upon his vivacity, — she therefore quitted her employment on their appearance, and with

VOL. I. I sparkling



170 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

sparkling eyes and unaffected complaisance bid them welcome.

You must consider me to day, gentlemen, said she, with a great degree of sprightliness, in the double capacity of lady HAMPTON's daughter and lady HAMPTON's representative,—some little though indispensable engagement has called her away for a short time, and she has commissioned me to do the honors of her house, and give you the best reception in my power.

I READILY excuse her ladyship, returned the MAJOR, affecting equal vivacity, though he was concerned to think of the shock he had prepared for her, and dare believe these gentlemen will be no less candid, — such a substitute, miss FANNY, is sufficient compensation.

TAKE care, cousin, said miss HAMPTON; vanity is a weed that requires but little cultivation,—and I hope you have too much friendship for me to wish to cherish it in my breast.

He has too good an opinion of your understanding, madam, said captain HENRY,  
to

to conceive you capable of such weakness.

AH, sir, returned the young lady humorously, it is dangerous trusting frail mortality, — that weakness, as you deem it, has frequently proved too strong for the most resolute efforts of reason, or rigor of philosophy. It is such a *Proteus*, continued she, that if it finds a heart inaccessible in one shape, — it will instantly assume another; and, to borrow a military phrase, where storm would have been unavailing, by the mere arts of delicate insinuation, obtains a victory.

VANITY, said the MAJOR, to an amiable mind, is like a single blemish to a picture, notwithstanding it may be too striking to escape our observation on a first view, is soon lost in a contemplation of the perfections the piece is really possessed of.

BUT I hope, good sir, said miss HAMPTON archly, if you was disposed to become a purchaser, and there was a possibility of expunging the single blot you mention, you would willingly be at some expence for that purpose, — or was you,

**172 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY**

to continue your own metaphor, in possession of an unblemished piece, tell me, would you from folly or inattention render it defective.

How dexterously, FANNY, said the MAJOR, do you improve the hint I furnished you with, at once displaying your own fine sense, and converting your misjudging cousin,—who acknowledges the justness of your sentiments, and will henceforth be an advocate for unaffected manners.

INCORRIGIBLE BROMLEY, cried captain JAMES,—what an excellent foil do you prove on most occasions for your cousin, by treating those matters ludicrously, that deserve more serious consideration—though I will be answerable for him, continued he, addressing miss HAMPTON, that his private undisguised sentiments correspond with yours; for I have frequently heard him disclaim flattery as the most unworthy and disingenuous of practices,—contributing alone to furnish the merit you ladies are allowed to pretend to, by inciting you to build your praise upon the sandy foundation

dation of a fair out-side, which the next blast is capable of destroying.

LADIES are allowed to pretend to! repeated miss HAMPTON,—upon my word it is an excellent remark, let it belong to which of you it may,—but pray, sir, will you be so kind as to inform me from whom they derive their scanty privilege?

FROM us first created beings, replied the captain,—our authority is indeed of original date, and pretty established practice. What dreadful court, JAMES, said the MAJOR smiling, art thou paying to a young lady by reducing her to such abrupt clumsy subordination,—you should have kept to the windward of your ancient custom, and only intimated that it was very easy for her to inform herself of the origin of our superiority by turning over some few leaves of that history, that more immediately relates to the primitive existence of the species,—give her to understand at the same time, that she would have sufficient leisure to make herself mistress of the subject before our next meeting, as this will be the last visit we  
I 2 shall

174 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

shall be able to make her for many succeeding months.

MISS HAMPTON'S countenance was instantly deprived of its vivacity,—the rose faded upon her cheek—and she demanded in broken accents, if their departure was not very sudden and unexpected.

THE MAJOR secretly sympathized with his cousin in the tenderest manner,—the contagion indeed went round—and even captain JAMES ceased for a moment to be lively—though without knowing the reason why.

MISS HAMPTON was mortified to the last degree, at the sensible change she found in herself,—and made many efforts to resume her former gaiety—but in vain,—captain JAMES, pale, wounded, breathless, presented himself to her terrified imagination,—nor could she suppress the horrible apprehensions of never beholding him more.

SHE was happily relieved from this painful situation by her mother's return, as it gave her an opportunity of withdrawing

drawing to regulate, and as she flattered herself, subdue her unaccountable chagrin.

ALAS, said she, when seated in her own apartment, why all this anxiety and perturbation? — captain JAMES, as a man of integrity and humanity, I ought to esteem, — as such only ought I to be interested in his fate, — there are so few amiable characters in the world, that it could ill-spare so great an ornament, — but what is all this to me in particular?

O BUT he is an acquaintance, whispered her heart, — you have spent many happy hours in conversing with him, — he is a favorite of your cousin's — a favorite of your mother's — idle, idle, suggestion, mean disingenuous subterfuge, cried she, in the daughter's good opinion has he made too great a progress? — he thinks not of her, but as the relation of his friend, — whilst she beholds him with, — strange as it may seem — with unspeakable approbation. What a shock has my peace, my happiness sustained, — I have indeed a formidable difficulty now to contend with, — for whatsoever it costs

me, my too forward inclination shall never transpire.

How easily do we impose upon our own judgements, and, with RICHARD in the fable, persuade ourselves the moon is actually a cream cheese, because we wish it should be one. —

MISS HAMPTON, like a multitude of poor misses under similar circumstances, had no suspicion, that her looks had betrayed her, previous to her judicious retreat—prudential examination, and heroic resolutions.

SHE did not once consider that expressions are not half so intelligent, as a speaking aspect—and that the eye can make a greater discovery in a moment, than the lips of a long conversation, — the former being animated by the real sentiments of the heart, — the latter cooled and modulated agreeable to the will.

MISS HAMPTON imagining she had brought her features under due regulation, and in great measure composed the agitation of her mind, ventured to rejoin the company.

ON

On her re-entering the dining room, her ladyship and the Major exchanged a significant look,—they indeed were convinced from the young lady's whole behavior, that the step they had taken, however cruel in the first instance, was highly necessary—and they separately flattered themselves,—would be productive of the desired consequence.

CAPTAIN JAMES, notwithstanding his heroics, felt some very uncommon emotions when the parting hour came,—the softness miss HAMPTON's concern had given her countenance, rendering her very lovely, and his heart involuntarily acknowledged, as he saluted her in his turn, that he had never met with any woman so agreeable to his taste. The impression this incident made upon him was so strong, as to continue palpably troublesome for two whole hours—nor was it even then dispelled but by the force of a cheering glass. It returned again and again—but every new attack was weaker than the former—until the remembrance became so easy and familiar to his imagination, that he was capable of rallying himself upon the little disorder



178 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

it had occasioned him, — he nevertheless found himself more abundantly thankful than ever, that his heart was composed of less tender materials than his brother's, — from the certainty of that consequential havock and devastation miss HAMPTON's image would have made in it if congenial with his.

LADY HAMPTON, instead of retiring as was her usual custom on the departure of company so late in the evening, re-seated herself by the fire, her daughter implicitly following her example.

THAT good lady now, the cause was removed, would gladly have softened every effect that might give pain to her beloved child's heart. She wished it was possible for her FANNY to forget the disparity of their ages, and distinction of their situations, in order to prevail upon herself to make choice of her sincerest friend for her confidant and comforter. Such a deposit would have been highly grateful to her ladyship, from the double pleasure of finding she had lost no ground in miss HAMPTON's affections, and the being enabled to open her eyes to the impropriety and unsuitableness of captain  
JAMES'S

JAMES's disposition ; she therefore introduced a kind of leading conversation to her desired purpose—as she was determined not to tear, but if possible win the secret from her.

It is with concern, said she, looking kindly upon her daughter, that I reflect upon the dangers to which a military or naval life exposes its professors, and how poor a balm to an afflicted heart, those stately monuments are capable of proving, erected by their country to the memory of those who bravely fall in its defence. The father, child, or husband, is too much to resign without a severe conflict : for nature's tie, my FANNY, cannot be dissolved but by rending the heart of the survivor ; to part, continued she, with the object of our tender estaffection, in the bloom, the pride of life, requires either a larger portion of philosophy or apathy, than generally falls to our sex's share. How could you, my child, support yourself under such trying circumstances.

MISS HAMPTON found herself so disordered by this searching conversation, and the unexpected demand her mother made upon her, that she did not dare to

180 *The History of Major Bromley*

reply, lest her faltering accent should betray the secret she so anxiously wished to conceal.

LADY HAMPTON read all the meaning of her silence; and, as her passion was augmented, her desire of carrying her point increased, — she therefore proceeded in the same manner she began. The generality of the army is composed of the very refuse of mankind, as the coward, the gambler, and the libertine, who endeavor to conceal the several defects of their characters under his majesty's honorable livery, — but BROMLEY and the CROSBYS reflect honor upon their country, and their sovereign must rejoice in their services.

I CANNOT help wishing, said miss HAMPTON with a diffident accent, that my cousin was disengaged from so hazardous a profession, for we have no sooner enjoyed such a part of his agreeable company and conversation as revives all one's accustomed affection, than he is snatched away, and the pleasure of having mer, is abundantly over-balanced by the pain of parting.

BUT

BUT how comes it, FANNY, said lady HAMPTON, that BROMLEY engrosses your whole consideration, — surely you might have bestowed some little compassionate attention upon the agreeable CROSBYS, — you was wont, my dear, to have a more enlarged heart.

THIS reproach went deep — alas, said miss HAMPTON to herself, my mother has already discovered me, — how mean and disingenuous must I appear for attempting to impose upon her, — I was not indeed accustomed to practise such unworthy reserve. This reflection was so powerful in its operation, that she almost involuntarily exclaimed, — ah, my dear madam, what humiliation do you oblige me to undergo, — I would shelter myself from your scrutinizing though maternal eye, — but it is impossible — you have my heart in your hand, and mould it as you please, — you must, you cannot but pity your child's unhappy error, — and will assist her in conquering it.

FANNY, said lady HAMPTON, embracing her, depend upon my utmost indulgence, — I grieve that I have been accessory to your uneasiness — and shall  
rejoice

182 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

rejoice to see you subdue it—consider my love, your secret is lodged in a breast that is incapable of betraying it, but will gladly bear its part in your sorrows,—and even by this confession you will find the weight greatly relieved,—I do not, I cannot blame your sensibility, he had every charm to captivate a young mind,—I indeed would have persuaded myself, that your education would have secured you from admiring levity, however pleasingly adorned (nay do not let me hurt you) it was requiring what is not to be met with at your time of life,—and my folly in judging of your reason by my own, is much more inexcusable than your susceptibility,—but I will not oppress you by any further conversation at present,—only intreat you will consider if there is any step that can be taken to amuse and divert you.

LET me quit this town, madam, said miss HAMPTON bursting into tears,—every object here will but contribute to feed my blameable discontent,—the country, the country, my dear mama, will entirely restore my peace.

THEN

THEN you shall not long want its efficacy, replied her ladyship, — very little preparation will be necessary for our removal, — and, if agreeable, you shall bid adieu to this town the day after to-morrow, — I have many things to say to you, that will abundantly convince you how important it is for you to stifle this passion in its infancy, — but we will talk it over at a more convenient season, — so saying, she rung for her woman, and hurried to her apartment to conceal her own emotions.

C H A P. XVIII.

*Contains a violent and almost romantic prepossession in favor of a stranger, — some successful efforts of female invention — when, like a rolling stone on a mossy turf, the plot thickens by progression.*

**T**HE second morning after the preceding conversation, did lady HAMPTON and her daughter commence their journey, and in five days reach their country seat.

It was an ancient, but not ill-appearing structure, environed by a nobly extensive park.

THE river which glided in its natural course along the bottom of the lawn and gardens, was taught to flow in many parts of the latter in various forms, as canals, rivulets, &c. &c. and did not a little contribute to the beauty of the situation.

**B**UT what rendered this place particularly eligible at that juncture, was its vicinity to the city of *Chester*, where the amusements

amusements of assemblies and concerts might be easily participated,—a circumstance lady HAMPTON was predetermined to affect to be highly pleased with, as in her judgement solitude was a miserable recipe for a wounded heart.

HER ladyship was sensible, that time and dissipation would operate more powerfully than her best arguments in the restoration of her daughter's peace; and that probably the young lady would derive some degree of pleasure from the participation of public diversions, provided she did not suspect she was taken there merely for that purpose: for human nature, though ever so perfect, has an innate averfeness to constraint, commonly called perverseness, and will not be compelled to joy; the very idea of an imposition, however kindly intended, creating distaste if not disgust. — Whilst, on the other hand, by paying some judicious and delicate attention to these particulars we might alleviate the distress or augment the felicity of our friends, in a most extraordinary *and* extensive manner.

WITH a tender view, therefore, to her daughter's repose, did this good lady so  
soon



soon as they had recovered the fatigue of their journey, expresses a desire to be present at an assembly; for, as according to her calculation, her dancing days were over, she was only a spectator upon such occasions. Miss would gladly have been excused being of the party, but that was impossible — her mamma would not go without her, and said she flattered herself that FANNY would be far from wishing to deprive her of any entertainment. This plea was unanswerable — she yielded therefore to necessity, — but neglected every ornament of dress, since captain JAMES could no longer behold her, — then, with a tolerably chearful countenance, but deeply dejected heart she obeyed that lady's summon to attend her.

LADY HAMPTON was shocked at the settled melancholy that appeared in her daughter's aspect, as it too plainly evinced that captain JAMES had made a more lasting impression than she had been willing to think he had, but it was not her business to seem to attend to such particulars, — consequently she betrayed no other token of observation, than a compassionate sigh, which involuntarily escaped her.

BUT

BUT, notwithstanding miss HAMPTON entered the rooms with a determination not, or as she conceived it an incapacity, to receive pleasure, before the minuets were over she was convinced of the contrary.

AN elderly gentleman advanced to the seat she was upon, and making an apology for disturbing her, offered his hand to a lady who sat behind, and had remained until that moment perfectly unobserved by her.

THE lady denied dancing—but in vain,—the gentleman persisted in his importunity, and she was at length prevailed upon from a point of complaisance to oblige him. The whole company's attention were instantly eligated—and a buz—of who is she—was heard on one part, the wished for information on the other. Lady HAMPTON and her daughter were of the inquiring party, and they mutually agreed they had never beheld so lovely an object.

ALL the world must be sensible, that a minuet is calculated to shew a fine woman

man to advantage,—no one thought they could sufficiently extol the graceful ease, with which this lady moved the elegance of her shape—or animation of her features. The gentleman, on concluding, again handed her to her seat,—and, in passing the ladies, she made them a compliment, that completed her conquest of their best admiration.

MISS HAMPTON was so indefatigable in her inquiries respecting the fair stranger, that in the end she collected full and satisfactory intelligence, *viz.* that her name was PARNEL—that her father was an eminent engineer, had apartments in the castle,—that they lived very retired; for, notwithstanding their acquaintance had been solicited by most of the neighboring gentry, she had favored only a happy few with their visits; that her father was evidently a well-bred man, but full of reserves,—that her mother died abroad, during Mr. PARNEL's residence on some foreign station, whose loss he continued to lament with concern,—that this was only the second time of her appearing at the assembly, and the first she had consented to dance, though greatly intreated.

MISS

MISS HAMPTON returned home, her head and heart wholly engrossed by this lady, — what a delightful companion must she be, if her intelligent countenance might be depended upon, — her mother's behavior was indeed all that was kind and agreeable, — but the same *tete a tete* would insensibly have some insipid intervals — which miss PARNEL's conversation could infallibly brighten, — and then her mother, who was fond of her closet, would be relieved from the necessity her affection made her think herself under, of doing violence to her inclination, in order to divert her mind from too heavy inclinations, — add to all these a more powerful motive which miss HAMPTON endeavored to conceal even from herself, that it was not impossible, but she might obtain a happy opportunity by this connexion of talking of her beloved captain JAMES, — in that communication an intimacy naturally leads persons of the same age into from their being liable to, if not actually under the very same predicament with herself.

HER mother's condescension was also painful to her (humiliating perhaps) as  
the

she felt the weight of an unreturnable obligation, but this lady if her features were not uncommonly deceitful, would listen to her both with pleasure and sympathy, either from anticipation or the reality of what she might then feel.

LADY HAMPTON was highly pleased at this incident, as she flattered herself it would be a means of restoring her daughter's peace and gaiety; she, therefore, resolved to leave no method untried to procure an intimacy between them, as the more she inquired, the more she was charmed with miss PARNEL's character, and she was induced by an amiable maternal partiality to imagine her FANNY's mind was in every respect congenial.

HER ladyship was of opinion, upon mature deliberation, that the best step they could take to avoid the appearance of absurdity or intrusion, was to accompany her daughter to the castle; and, under pretence of curiosity, with respect to viewing the artillery, fortifications, &c. &c. introduce themselves, if possible, to this almost inaccessible gentleman and lady.

ACCORDINGLY,

ACCORDINGLY, in a few days, their little scheme was carried into execution, and having been shewn every department that did not belong to the engineer; lady HAMPTON sent a polite message to him, begging he would so far indulge her, as to permit her to enjoy those delightful prospects, she was informed the ramparts contiguous to his apartments afforded.

MR. PARNEL complied with this request rather reluctantly, as the ladies were strangers to him, — but, as he was unwilling to commit a breach of politeness or hospitality, — he attended them in a manner that plainly evinced he possessed no inconsiderable share both of good breeding and good nature.

Miss still remained invisible, and the difficulty was — how to draw her out, — but lady HAMPTON, who was determined not to leave the matter unaccomplished, finding there was no other means revealed her whole design.

I DARE believe, sir, said she agreeably, that it is impossible to impose upon a person of your apparent understanding  
and

192 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

and penetration,—my daughter's artifice, or if you please mine, must be too shallow for you not to perceive it, nor can I make a merit of communicating. You have a child, sir, whose character we are no less charmed with, than we were captivated by her appearance,—my FANNY is uncommonly desirous of cultivating her acquaintance, I can assure you she is peculiarly nice in the choice of her intimates, but miss PARNEL's countenance has so greatly prejudiced her in her favor, that she promises herself more satisfaction in her company and conversation, than all the amusements the town can give; your inaccessibleness put us upon this expedient, for we found there was no coming at you in a common way. Then telling him her name and family, she impatiently expected his reply.

MADAM, said Mr. PARNEL, appearing much surprized, you do my daughter much honor, —I have reason to believe my character, in this part of the world is but a whimsical one, —there are so many persons who are ready to be acquaintances, but so few real friends (I speak from cruel experience) that I decline the society of most, to avoid, if possible, giving

ing offence to any,—but your ladyship is a person I am well acquainted with by fame, and shall think KERRY particularly happy in the advantage your countenance and favor will be of to her. We have indeed unspeakable obligations to a near relation of your ladyship's, but as the tale is connected with some tender circumstances, I am not sufficiently master of myself to enter into it with any coherence, — I must refer you to my daughter for a recital of it, whose gratitude, though not more lively than my own, is more capable of doing justice to her great deliverer. The story is not much known in this part of the world,—we are greatly observed without that incitement, I would therefore be glad it should remain still untold, unless you, madam, should deem my silence an ungrateful return for so uncommon a benefit, — so saying, he prevented all reply by stepping to the door, and calling his daughter (and miss HAMPTON had but just time to remark, that it must be her cousin BROMLEY, Mr. PARNELL meant, notwithstanding he had been so shy and reserved) before he re-entered with her in his hand.



THE young lady's deshabille was such as would have graced a drawing room, nor was she under the too general necessity of apologizing for her appearance from that miserable plea,—not expecting company,—as if the laws of decency and propriety were not at all times indispensable.

MY dear, said Mr. PARNEL, addressing his daughter as he advanced towards lady HAMPTON, this is a lady, who though you are prepared to esteem and honor, you could but little have expected to meet with in this remote corner of the world. It is lady HAMPTON, continued she, the aunt of your noble friend, who not only permits me to introduce you to her, but condescends to solicit your acquaintance.

THE ladies saluted the blushing lovely girl, to whose retired life, they imputed the agreeable confusion she was under, though in reality it proceeded from a sester source.

CHOCOLATE was ordered, and lady HAMPTON insisted upon both father and daughter

ceive a line of information (by Mrs. DOLLY's usual assistance) that Captain HENRY was in town, and had obtained a twelve-days respite from joining his regiment, than her doubts, her apprehensions vanished into air; and she gave a loose to the most lively sensations of pleasure and satisfaction.

A DIFFICULTY, however, occurred that puzzled miss MARGARET's invention, and gave no small uneasiness to her lovely niece. The convenience of meeting at lady HAMPTON's was now no more. — It was impossible for two such agreeable young fellows to make frequent visits at sir ARTHUR's free from suspicion, and the consequence of their being suspected to have designs upon the ladies too obvious not to be guarded against.

MISS CLIFFEN was under the disagreeable necessity of remaining passive, and placing her whole confidence in the fertility of her aunt's brain, nor had she cause of complaint; for that good lady was indefatigable until she had fixed on an expedient that was productive of the desired purpose.

THE ladies had made their appearance in but few public places, notwithstanding they had been above two months in *London*; sir ARTHUR's avarice and avocations not permitting him to attend them. But they were by no means sensible of their misfortune until lady HAMPTON's departure, as her house had afforded them every felicity they either wished, or were inclined to enjoy.

MISS MARGARET's fluttering disposition was but ill calculated to support the miserable change of scene that immediately succeeded the loss of that good lady's company (and some other company of equal, nay superior value, she was wont to participate in conjunction with her's) and she was for flying every where at once to dispel her chagrin; but prudence, that excellent monitor, occasioned her to restrain her rapid inclination, and she at length determined to make her first sally into *St. James's Park*. She therefore condescended to give her lover due intelligence of her intention; or, in other words, appointed him to meet her in the walk next the lawn.

MISS

MISS CLIFFEN's suspense was become very uneasy to her, as her aunt proceeded with such circumspection, as to prevent every possibility of her forming one probable conjecture respecting the steps she was about to take, when the ensuing morning happily relieved her, by that lady's communicating her desire of walking into the *Park*.

SHE hoped, she said, with a look that demanded compliance, that BETSEY would accompany her, as the weather was fine, only a little sharp and blustering, and if they confined themselves at that season untill they had an unexceptionable morning, they might remain prisoners during their whole continuance in town.

MISS CLIFFEN, whose mind was in a queer half-satisfied state, consented to her aunt's proposal with pleasure, as she flattered herself there was meaning in it; or, at worst, that she should lose the odd sensations in a crowd, which her alternate hopes and fears relative to the desired interview with Captain HENRY occasioned her.

JACOB received orders, on removing the breakfasting things, to put on his best livery and attend them; not so much for the necessity as the appearance of the thing.

MISS MARGARET advised her niece not to make the least alteration in her dress; as she could assure her, that persons of fashion in *London* distinguished themselves from the vulgar merely by their *gentil deshabilles*.

MISS CLIFFEN's person, indeed, stood not in need of improvement, as it was at all times as elegant as her mind: but, whether her aunt beheld her with a prejudiced or unprejudiced eye, is uncertain; as, though she considered all ornaments unnecessary for her niece, she did not fail adorning herself in such an extraordinary manner, as if she had made the preposterous attempt of excelling her lovely companion. — Then, with the simpering two-fisted JACOB in his due station, they set forth for *St. James's*.

MISS CLIFFEN was not a little discomposed, as she passed along, at the familiar

far attention the men paid to her by staring under her hat, proclaiming their opinions aloud; and followed her from street to street, in the *Gunning* taste. She wished herself at home a thousand times; blamed her aunt for not taking the coach, and declared, if those were the *London* customs, she should, with heart-felt satisfaction, return to her wonted retirement.

MISS MARGARET answered her very pettishly, that she was a most sensitive plant indeed, to shrink at such trifles; especially as she might thank herself for the better half of the wits that so much disturbed her; for, by suffering it to be apparent to every fool, from her ill-timed confusion, that she was newly imported from the country, she alone attracted that offensive observation. This invective was some relief to miss MARGARET's heart, almost bursting with envy and resentment; for she had not entirely escaped some coarse reflexions, intermingled with the encomiums passed upon her niece. But, as her whole motive in this expedition was the meeting Captain JAMES CROSBY, she persevered with amazing resolution, until they entered the *Mall*, where the first object her eyes

were blessed with, was the very identical one they were twirled about in quest of.

THE first salute occasioned some little confusion on all sides; but, as the ladies were arm in arm, and the gentlemen without company, it was the most easy thing in nature for the whole party to be pleased, by the gentlemen's filing off to the right or left, as inclination should incite, which was accordingly performed to their general satisfaction.

MISS MARGARET still cherishing the unaccountable opinion, of having been a great sufferer by her cruelty to her admirers, and never losing sight of the resolution she had taken, for several preceding years, of altering her conduct in that particular, to every future captive, was so amazingly gracious and condescending in this happy interview, that the enraptured Captain JAMES had the temerity to intimate somewhat relative to frequent visits at the baronet's, with very many agreeable consequences.

THE lady performed her part to admiration.—Communicated her well dissimulated apprehensions of her brother's displeasure.

pleasure—and, in short, gave the young gentleman his lesson in so distinct and comprehensive a manner, as to render all farther instruction needless. JACOB was to be the principal agent in the whole affair; nor was the commander to take one step without him. Captain JAMES did not fail to make proper acknowledgments for such unexampled goodness, protesting, with many lover-like asseverations, that she should never find him ungrateful.

MISS CLIFFEN was an entire stranger to this conversation, as her aunt had artfully slipped her arm from under her's, and strolled to a convenient distance for a private conference, nor was the young lady so ill entertained as to make other than one or two faint efforts to join them.

IN a delightful moment, when captain JAMES was most respectfully pressing his mistress's hand, in confirmation of his vows of eternal constancy, the envious clock struck two. — Miss started at the sound. — And, as sir ARTHUR was expected to dinner, most reluctantly tore herself



herself from her admirer, enjoining him, in the same instant, as he loved her, to proceed with the utmost caution and circumspection.

C H A P.

## C H A P. XX.

*Contains a bright soliloquy, or, in Mr. BAYS's language, "A bob for the great ones." — Some overflowings of a vain heart — with a few quaint reflexions from the mouth of a sprightly chambermaid.*

JACOB had not been long practised in his new occupation before he was visited with qualms of conscience, from being unable to reconcile the service he was rendering his mistress with the duty he owed his master.

FREQUENT soliloquies and self-examinations were the consequence of those rising doubts, and he was wont to steal into private corners, where he treated himself with the utmost severity.

*Marcy* on us, JACOB, he would say, how deadlily thou art altered of late ! — Who would have suspected that thou, above all others, wouldst have hired thyself for gain — to do the veriest wickedest work upon earth — deceiving thy master ?

DOUBT

DOTH he not pay thee the wages thou requiredst of him? — Wherefore, then, shouldst thou suffer thyself to be so inveigled by a slippery tongued *Londoner*, as to receive wages of him also? When, pausing a few moments, his avarice would whisper, but is not madam more to blame than thou? — If she cannot withstand the bribery of smooth words, how should such a poor *feller* as thee withstand the temptations cast in thy way? — What will not the whole world do for money? — There is too much foul-play and corruption in this nation, for thee to blush at a small matter; nor wilt thou ever be marked out for a single ten, so long as thou hast the first *gemmen* in the land upon a par with thee.

How humiliating this clumsy simile, where the heart cannot but acknowledge it just! — How pernicious its effect upon a little mind! for with this salvo JACOB hushed every honest dissatisfaction into peace; and became as much at his mistress's devotion, as she could either wish or desire.

SIR

SIR ARTHUR, condescending to insinuate at dinner, an engagement he had made the ensuing evening for the play, enabled his sister to give her handsome captain an early proof of the sincerity of her professions, by inviting him to spend that happy period at *Grosvenor square*.

JACOB no sooner received his cue, than he disappeared; and miss MARGARET experienced the utmost anxiety imaginable during his absence. — Should any accident befall him — how alarming the thought! — Or should he be observed, and her secret become a sacrifice to the idle curiosity of some mean prying wretch — she should die with confusion and vexation. But her most prevailing apprehension, however she might conceal it even from herself, was, lest the captain should not accept her invitation with that degree of ardor she judged suitable to the occasion.

HAVING figeted in and out the dining parlor a thousand times, on various pretences, notwithstanding her real motive was a secret but with few; she at length espied JACOB, with a rubicon countenance,

nance, steering into the hall. — She instantly repaired to the little room appointed for their rendezvous, and, with palpitating heart and trembling hand, received the softest epistle ever penned by rough tarpaulin.

JACOB was no sooner withdrawn, than, first locking the door, this antiquated virgin threw herself upon a settee with all the agreeable languishment of a girl of fifteen. — Now shall I, said she, have the dear dear satisfaction of reading some of the handsomest, sweetest, things on earth. For no one writes or speaks better than the captain.

My neice, continued she, has truly the vanity to expect nothing of this kind should escape her, merely because her minxing ladyship has attained the silly period of eighteen ; but I shall convince her, that men of spirit have eyes to see, and judgement to approve, maturer charms. So saying, she broke the seal, and feasted her sight on some pretty, tender, well-chosen epithets, that had been offered up at many a fairer shrine. They, nevertheless, passed current once more with her ; and so pleasingly tickled her  
too

too green imagination, that the abundance of her heart almost involuntarily flowed from her lips.

THIS letter, cried she, holding it forth with rapture, is a proof how vilely the gentlemen of the navy are traduced, when degeneracy of manners, depravity of taste, and boisterous wit, are imputed to them.—Or we females, added she, with great self-complacence, have a most astonishing art of humanizing them: but, as the song says, *What can't a charming woman do?*

A PIER-GLASS was most conveniently situated opposite the lady; in which, having viewed and reviewed her own elegant figure for some time, with uncommon satisfaction, she, at length recollecting herself, and rising in the same instant said, But I must prepare for his reception, and engage my cat's-paw; as usual, to entertain his brother, the only purpose I can discover the girl is fit for; and even there her highest qualification is the being unsuspicious.

MISS CLIFFEN's maid, who was ever upon the watch and listen for her young lady's

lady's advantage (for why should not meanness and cunning, as she would often say, meet with it's match) happened to be in the next apartment to miss MARGARET, during her soliloquy, and distinctly overheard every syllable: therefore, entering at one door, as miss retreated at the other, she burst forth into the following exclamation:

WHAT a shame it is, that such an old fright should be so over-run with vanity and affectation! What nonsense has she been uttering! — And then the billet-doux. — What a curious rogue the man must be! — How little does this divine creature think for what purpose she it so be-flattered and be-complimented. — But she may thank her own folly; and, were she my aunt, I should not be so squeamish as my young lady is, who, I warrant, is now overwhelmed with self-accusations for the sincere part she is acting: but I will endeavor to divert her with an account of what I have heard, and apprize her of her lover's intended visit.

MRS. DOLLY was not mistaken in her conjectures, for miss CLIFFEN's notions of duty and propriety would not permit her

her to be satisfied with the practice of so much deceit, but she was entangled, and knew not how to recede,—the contrivance her aunt's, — the plot a mere accident, occasioned by her folly,—it was impossible she could receive any real injury, and she, undoubtedly, deserved some punishment, for her niece to have so many interviews with an agreeable young fellow, merely to serve a particular purpose of her own, unmindful of every consequence with respect either to her reputation or repose.

SHOULD she from a chimerical point of honor reveal the deceit, how should she avert her aunt's resentment, for having been at first prevailed upon to countenance such proceedings?

AND must not captain HENRY be the sacrifice, to what?—A phantom.—How could she answer it to herself, to drive a deserving young gentleman to desperation,—he seemed rather of a melancholy cast, and would retain the shock, perhaps, to the end of his life,—she could not bear the thought,—and the old proverb of, *In for a penny, in for a pound*, encouraged her to persevere.

SHE



SHE had just reconfirmed this necessary resolution, when Mrs. DOLLY appeared covered with smiles, and brimfull of intelligence.

SHE began with a sarcasm upon old maids, which was so evidently levelled at miss MARGARET, that miss CLIFFEN thought it incumbent upon her, to rebuke her for it.

How often must I repeat to you, DOLLY, said she, that you cannot displease me more, than by casting reflections upon a person I ought to honor. Her unhappy foible has put both her and me so much into your power, that, perhaps, you fancy the little services you render us, intitles you to speak your freest sentiments, —but it is a privilege I can never allow you, and to rescue myself from such servility, I would even encounter my father and aunt's displeasure, and forfeit all my future prospects of happiness.

DEAR madam, said the really well meaning DOLLY, why will you reprimand me with such severity : you know  
how

and Miss CLIFFEN. 223

how much it is the desire of my heart to please you; but I cannot always be upon my guard,—and I have met with such new cause ———

WELL, do not mention it; child, said miss CLIFFEN, interrupting her, I would not give you pain, and do believe you would not intentionally hurt me: so, once for all, never speak of my aunt unworthily, and I shall think you merit my best kindness.

DOLLY thanked her mistress for forgiving her, and promised never more to offend. But, madam, continued she, you must give me leave to inform you, that captain CROSBY will be here tomorrow evening; I am sure my old lady was not displeased with the intelligence.

You must, DOLLY, replied miss CLIFFEN, forbear using the epithet of *old*. My aunt would think it disrespectful; though, in my opinion, those are the happiest, who have passed over the giddy scenes of youth; especially if they can look back without much remorse or mortification.

AND

AND yet, madam, said DOLLY, where is the person who is willing to be reckoned old?

THAT ill-judged reluctance returned miss CLIFFEN, is owing to the strange conduct of the world, and the too common wrong education of females. Discretion is so utterly exploded, that the ideas annexed to age are, consequently, far from engaging. Instead of honoring our seniors for their experience and better judgement, we consider them as merely butterflies that have had their day, and are incapable of fluttering longer: and, from the value we are taught to set upon the idle gaieties of life, as enemies to our enjoyment of those pleasures they are by time alone unqualified to taste, with either propriety or satisfaction.

WELL madam, said DOLLY, I do think you will make a most extraordinary old woman, you are so extraordinary a young one. — But will you not please to dress?

C H A P.

C H A P. XXI.

*Contains a farther display of fir ARTHUR's perfections, — his turn for satire, and paternal tenderness strongly exemplified in a scene wherein his daughter is somewhat disconcerted.*

**B**UT there was a storm gathering over their heads, that they were little aware of, for miss CLIFFEN's person had the misfortune to attract the brave captain FARRELL's eye at St. George's church; a place to which she resorted each succeeding Sunday, from a principle of piety; and, where that noble gentleman was allured by the single motive, of discovering some lovely female, worth staring out of countenance, a method of killing time he was peculiarly fond of.

HIS admiration was wont to terminate with the sermon, but this lady appeared so uncommonly charming in his sight (the second instance of real taste, he was ever known to betray) that he condescended to follow her, at humble distance, to her father's temporary mansion, and  
make

216 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

make himself acquainted with her name and family.

BUT how was he delighted, on obtaining the desired information, to find that he had a friend whose intimate connexion with sir ARTHUR, might undoubtedly be of the utmost service to him.

THIS friend was no other than Mr. PETERSON, the baronet's prime minister, who had wiped off the disgrace of a mean and scandalous original by acquiring a very tolerable fortune. It is true, the means, though frequently practised, was not the most noble imaginable, handsome premiums for advanced fums, being held in but little estimation, except by such as have some private end to answer.

WHETHER Mr. PETERSON saw the profession in any disadvantageous light, or not, is uncertain, but he no sooner found himself master of a capital, that intitled him to look about him, than he became ambitious of filling a more respectable character, he therefore procured an agency of consequence, by cancelling the debt of a minor of distinction, which,

which, together with the interest, was no despicable gratuity.

CAPTAIN FARRELL's knowledge of Mr. PETERSON, was owing to a natural desire he too had experienced of anticipating the ample provision his father had scraped for him, at which period he had found him so very complaisant and useful a gentleman, that he took a pleasure in keeping up the acquaintance.

To this man, therefore, he applied for assistance upon the present occasion; who, upon proper terms, engaged to use his interest with sir ARTHUR, and, if possible, prevail upon him to accept so honorable a gentleman for his son in law,—nor did he despair of success; for the captain was one of fortune's happy favorites, notwithstanding nature had been singularly sparing in every valuable endowment, both with respect to his head, and his heart.

It had been settled some time, that Mr. PETERSON should embrace the first opportunity of communicating his friend's proposals to sir ARTHUR, before that minister found it convenient; but, having some leisure hours upon his hands, and

the captain growing importunate, he determined to push the affair with the utmost vigor, almost in the same instant of divulging it.

THE baronet had waited upon his female friend soon after breakfast, and had the mortification to find her much indisposed with a cold, a circumstance that totally unhinged his scheme of visiting the theatre, as she was the only companion, he either proposed, or wished to have with him at those houses. He, therefore, returned home sullenly silent, and making but an indifferent dinner, called for his pipe and easy chair, which was always understood by his sister and daughter, as an indirect declaration, that their company was no longer agreeable; they, accordingly, never failed to move off with the utmost expedition.

UNFORTUNATELY for miss CLIFFEN, the busy Mr. PETERSON fixed upon this unlucky period for the discharge of his embassy; and, dropping in unexpectedly to his great surprize, perceived the gloomy cloud by which the baronet was surrounded.

THE

THE agent soon learnt the cause of sir ARTHUR's chagrin, and industriously plied him with successive bumpers, in order, not only to dispel it, but give him a favorable disposition towards the business he had undertaken.

WHEN he had gotten him pretty deep into his third bottle, he made so happy a display of captain FARRELL's fortune, connexions, person, and accomplishments, that the old gentleman, perfectly elated with the prospect of removing his daughter in an honorable and advantageous manner, insisted upon her being instantly called, that he might give her her lesson.

MISS CLIFFEN was retired to her own apartment, when JACOB bore this unwelcome summon to her: she did not dare to disobey; but, with trembling steps, hastened down to the parlor, preparing herself to sustain some disagreeable lecture, though of what nature, she was far from apprehending.

SIR ARTHUR lifted up his eyes on his daughter's entrance; and, conceiving the



serious turn of her features to proceed from refractoriness, he accosted her in a very rough accent.

COME hither, girl, said he, taking his pipe out of his mouth, and discharging a volley of smoke, come hither to me, I have some news for you : nay do not pout so you ungracious huffy, cried he, raising his voice, but remember I am not to be fooled like your uncle.

BELIEVE me, sir, said miss CLIFFEN, with great sweetness, I am utterly unconscious of meriting the reflection you cast upon me; you commanded my attendance.

So I did, Mrs. *Wiseacre*, returned the baronet with a sneer, but I did not command that undutiful frown upon your brow, as if you suspected the business I had with you, and was predetermined to be disobedient, — but look you, BETSEY, added he, with great vehemence, I have once sacrificed my inclination to your uncle's intreaties and your whining, but shall never again make either him or you so great a compliment.

I HOPE

I HOPE sir—said the young lady with a look that would have softened a savage, but the unfeeling baronet exclaimed :

TROUBLE me not with your hopes, nor your fears,—what pray does your ladyship hope? That you may be permitted to chuse some beggarly rascal to inherit my estate, because he may happen to please your pretty fancy?

I do assure you, sir,—said the timid lovely girl, but she was interrupted with,

Oh, dear madam, I do not in the least doubt your assurance—but give me leave to assure you in turn, that PETERSON has informed me of a person who has done you the honor to make choice of you, and marry him you shall, or I will reprobate you for ever.

MISS CLIFFEN was scarcely able to support herself at this unexpected information ; as it was death to all her tender expectations ; which her father perceiving (previously animating himself with another bumper) he said with a malicious smile, what you cannot speak now,—tears, tears,

cried he, whining by way of insult, stop your utterance, — but go, you obstinate, self-sufficient creature, go to your chamber and let the shower fall there, and in retirement conceal your folly and weakness.

MISS CLIFFEN made a respectful curtsy, and was about to retire, glad to come off so easily, — but her father was too much heated to suffer her to escape so slightly wounded: therefore, assuming a most imperious air, hark you, child, said he, now I think of it, I will not have you spoil your eyes with blubbering, — your face will not bear it, — it must be dressed in smiles ere it can please, — come, added he, let your father have one smile, — your very best.

MISS CLIFFEN, whose heart was ready to burst at this unkindness, lifted up her fine eyes, and with the most pathetic air said, or more properly sighed, — oh, sir!

Just, just as I expected, exclaimed the baronet in a tremendous accent, I asked a smile neighbor, PETERSON, and my dutiful daughter presents me with an — oh sir, — she has both a proud  
and

and stubborn heart,—but is all perfection in her bright uncle's shrewd opinion; who a batchelor is so well skilled in the management of children, that he will needs dictate to me upon occasion: what a tyrant should I now be reckoned if he was here?—Then turning to his daughter, who like an afflicted criminal, was waiting her sentence, well madam, said he, you with your very dolorous, your very distressful, countenance, may withdraw; and, as a proof of the superiority of my kindness to your duty, I will speak a word of comfort to you, PETERSON's friend has done you the honor to bestow a favorable thought upon you, but I am in great doubt, from your unworthiness, whether he will persevere or not,—now troop, cried he, troop I beseech you.

MISS CLIFFEN had no sooner shut the door, than Mr. PETERSON, whose callous heart was almost subdued by the beauty and speaking eloquence of her aspect, expressed much concern for having occasioned uneasiness between the baronet and his daughter. But he was immediately silenced by that gentleman's sternly saying,

Look you, PETERSON, it is a very unthankful office to interfere between father and child; an office which as you value my friendship, I must forwarn you to keep clear of; for I am, and will be absolute.

MR. PETERSON declaring with great servility he had done, sir ARTHUR shook hands with him; and, ringing for another bottle, entered into a conversation which we fear would be far from entertaining to our readers, — therefore shall not insert it.

**CHAP.**

C H A P. XXII.

*Contains a love scene upon an entire new construction,—a happy interview, productive of unhappy consequences,—a sudden retreat—with warm altercation, &c. &c.*

SIR ARTHUR, though he was disappointed of going to the play, as he intended spending the evening from home, did not undeceive his sister in that particular, but took himself off, at the accustomed hour for that amusement, and again waited upon his sick friend, with a tenderness he was never supposed to be capable of.

MISS MARGARET blessed herself on hearing how roughly her brother had treated his daughter, that she was exempt from his authority,—she could scarcely consider such a brawl as her relation, their sentiments and dispositions were so different,—but there was certainly no accounting for such things,—she, however candid in other respects, had the cruelty to exult at her niece's altered looks, absurdly imagining it would give her the

L 5                      advantage,

advantage ; but, dissembling her satisfaction she accosted the young lady with, so child, you have had a fine time of it, I hear, my brother will never renounce neither his bottle nor brutality.

You never, madam, said the too generous sufferer, heard me complain of either.

O DEAR madam, returned miss MARGARET, nettling to a degree, I beg your pardon, — you are all duty and pious resignation, then it seems, — but let me tell you, Mrs. BETSEY, continued she in an angry accent, when a woman of my prudence condescended out of compassion to you, to take notice of the defects in her brother's character. — It would have been no reflection, even upon your extreme nicety to have acknowledged some sensibility of the savage nature of your father.

If you please, madam, said miss CLIFFEN, with the most engaging submission, we will change the subject.

HERE JACOB very opportunely presented himself, to inform them, that two gentlemen

gentlemen inquired for miss MARGARET CLIFFEN.

MISS MARGARET's brow was instantly smoothed, — her accent harmonized, and she ordered her favorite to introduce them immediately.

JACOB, making an aukward bow in acquiescence, retired for a few moments, — then returned, ushering in the gentlemen, with the utmost bumpkin parade.

CAPTAIN HENRY was so happy as to recommend himself in a peculiar manner to miss MARGARET's favor, by a compliment he paid her on his first entrance, and her vanity did not fail to suggest to her, that he was no less captivated than his brother, — therefore affecting a pretty confusion, — you are a man of gallantry, sir, said she, but you military gentlemen pique yourselves upon your genteel behavior to our sex.

I SUPPOSE, said captain JAMES, you look upon us tars, to be of a different species, but I can assure you, notwithstanding we are unpractised in the smooth language of the land commanders,



manders, we are as capable of distinguishing a fine woman from the multitude, ay, and making her sensible of our approbation, as the best of them,

BETSEY, said miss MARGARET, giving her swain an approving glance, we have almost two hours to supper,—suppose you shew captain HENRY those pictures my brother sent home yesterday, whilst I challenge captain JAMES at picquet.

WITH all my heart, madam, returned miss CLIFFEN, if the gentleman dare trust himself to my conduct.

I CANNOT, said captain HENRY, making a respectful bow to miss MARGARET, consider a relation of that lady's as a dangerous person, therefore, madam, with pleasure I attend your commands,—they withdrew accordingly into another apartment.

CAPTAIN HENRY, inquiring with the tenderest sollicitude into the cause of that visible dejection, that clouded the most lovely countenance in the world.

MISS

MISS CLIFFEN could not refuse him his part in her afflictions; and, whilst they mutually lamented their unhappy destiny, captain JAMES was reduced to an absolute dilemma, in what manner to behave to an old hag (as he politely termed his DULCINEA) who had made so unpardonable an advance; but, as he had nothing for it, but to flatter on, he took her unresisting hand; and, collecting as much tenderness as he was able into his countenance, he said:

How generous it is of you, madam, to promote this happy opportunity, for a man, whose affection for you can only be equalled by his gratitude.

MISS MARGARET replied, with the most engaging modesty, if I had not the highest opinion of you imaginable, I should not, sir, have ventured such lengths in your favor.

LENGTHS, repeated captain JAMES, in an affectedly tender accent. Ah, madam, call not the steps you have already taken (favorable and gracious though they have been) lengths: Nor check my presumption

230 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

presumption in its infancy. How shall I be able, under such circumstances, to plead my constant, heart-felt passion?—How implore those eyes (miss gave them a soft twinkle) to view me kindly.—How presume to press this hand (kissing it with great devotion between every sentence) or solicit you to bestow it upon me for ever?

He was obliged to stop and recover his breath and recollection: fretting inwardly at the lady's unconscionable vanity.

OH, captain CROSBY, said miss MARGARET, with a soft sigh (stealing a look at him from the side of her fan, which, to conceal her no-confusion, she had spread before her face) how little did I think you capable of such agreeable behavior.

PERMIT me, madam, returned the gentleman, to give you the most ultimate proof of my regard: laying my liberty at your feet. And be assured, merit less than your's could never have attached me, greater I am persuaded the known world cannot produce.

THEN,

THEN, biting his lips, he gave her time to reply, by reflecting, that, if HENRY did not soon return, the cooping of his neck, or discovery of their plot, must be the consequence.

UPON my honor, captain, returned the lady, in a tender accent, there is no resisting you. With what eloquence do you plead your cause? and how foreign do I find your polite expressions to the general opinion of the world, that a sailor's elocution consists merely in oaths and ribaldry!

IT is to love, madam, said captain JAMES, it is to almighty love, that I am indebted for this little refinement.

SUCH *Russian* bears, resumed the lady, such sea-monsters, have I beheld, that I have blessed my stars for having no connexion with them.

MY education, madam, said captain JAMES (glad to give the conversation a less particular turn) was, indeed of a softer nature, than the generality of my profession have the advantage of, as I was  
intended

232 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

intended to encounter no other storms than what arise in the halls at *Westminster*; but, finding that study too crabbed and disingenuous for my inclination, I renounced it, to defend my country by blows instead of words.

BUT how will you be able, said miss MARGARET, to reconcile yourself to a rural life.

STILL, still, replied captain JAMES, with a sprightly air, I should be engaged in the service of my country: for, what, madam, should a sailor do in the piping time of peace, as SHAKESPEARE phrases it, but prove himself worthy his prince's favor, by furnishing a fresh supply of jolly tars.

Do not forfeit, said miss MARGARET, interrupting him, with an angry brow, by indelicate innuendos, the place you hold in my esteem. — I detest all impurity.

CAPTAIN JAMES, with difficulty, suppressed a smile at the elderly prude; but, catching her in his arms, the more effectually to conceal the inclination her folly had

had excited, he cried, Thou unexampled chastity ! — Thou ———

BUT how shall I describe the lovers' confusion, when the door suddenly opened, and in stalked — not a sprite — but the substantial figure of sir ARTHUR CLIFFEN ; who, finding his lady grow more and more indisposed, had strolled home at that unseasonable period.

MINERVA's shield could not have had a more extraordinary effect upon the baronet for a few moments than this sight : but, at length, recovering himself, he cast a most sarcastic look at his sister, exclaiming in the same instant :

HEYDAY ! may I believe my own eyes ? — Can this be MARGARET CLIFFEN ? Yes, faith ! I am not mistaken : it is my very sister MARGARET ; and in the arms of a man. — What ! and have you held out, added he, with a sneering laugh, until this venerable period, to be carried off by a hobby-de-hoigh, a stripling of twenty (viewing captain JAMES contemptuously) I, indeed, suspected your over-acted demureness, your outrageous virtue would come to this.

MISS

MISS MARGARET found great relief in a shower of tears, that presented themselves; and which she, with infinite distortion of countenance, poured forth, sobbing, I defy your utmost malice to asperse my spotless fame.

SPOTLESS! returned sir ARTHUR, laughing maliciously: yes, yes, your brother JAMES shall judge how spotless you are.

MISS MARGARET had so far recovered herself as to reply, with the most graceful taunts, — Do, sir, do make a handle of this little incident to injure me in his good opinion.—Do complete the avaritious desire of your heart, by a misrepresentation of my conduct, and obtain his large possessions for your simple daughter.

FACTS, facts, retorted the baronet, snapping his fingers in the most aggravating manner, will condemn you. — This is not your first trip, mistress MARGARET. — Remember the dancing master. — And this may be some such jack-anapes, for aught I know. — Had it been BETSEY I had detected under such circumstances,

cumstances, I should not have wondered. — But a woman of your years ! — It is scandalous !

CAPTAIN JAMES, during this altercation, made but a very indifferent figure. — Conscious of the unjustifiable part he was acting — the light he must appear in — and the strange tale it would furnish the town with. — He knew not how to proceed.

HAD it been possible to have secured his retreat by even the most abject sneak, he would (as many a small hero had done before him) have put it in practice; but, as the passage was blocked up, he began to judge it necessary, in imitation of the fine gentleman in *Lethe*, to bully the old prig. He was, however, prevented carrying this design into execution, by sir ARTHUR's telling him, That he could not suppose him to be a gentleman, from the character he then found him in; but, as he considered his sister's folly no less inexcusable than his conduct, if he would please to walk off, he should, for that once, meet with no interruption.

CAPTAIN



236 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

CAPTAIN JAMES's honor would not permit him to reply. — And, as miss MARGARET joined her intreaties to her brother's civil propofal, he decamped without farther ceremony.

JACOB had happily apprized miss CLIFFEN of her father's arrival : upon which information captain HENRY had slipped away, unsuspected as unseen, and impatiently waited his brother's coming, at an adjacent coffee-house.

ON his making his appearance, Mr. HENRY hastened to congratulate him on his escape, or rather deliverance, from danger ; as the least he apprehended for him, was his being tossed in a blanket.

SIR ARTHUR read his servants a severe lecture, for admitting fellows in his absence, contrary to his knowledge ; and forbade them, for the future, at their peril, to be guilty of the like transgression. — He thanked his sister for the fine example she set his daughter. — Intreated she would not communicate her intriguing art ; and, giving her a few rough wipes, called for miss CLIFFEN into a private apartment.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

T H E  
H I S T O R Y  
O F  
MAJOR BROMLEY  
A N D  
MISS CLIFFEN.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

*Thrice blessed they that master so their blood,  
To undergo such maiden pilgrimage!  
But earthlier happy is the rose distill'd,  
Than that, which, withering on the virgin thorn,  
Grows, lives, and dies, in single blessedness.*

Shakespeare.

L O N D O N.

Printed for J. WILKIE, in St. Paul's Church-  
Yard, and T. LOWNDS in Fleetstreet.

MDCCLXVII.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the transparency and accountability of the organization. The text outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze data, ensuring that the information is reliable and up-to-date.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the implementation of the proposed changes. It details the steps involved in the process, from the initial planning stage to the final execution. The document highlights the challenges faced during the implementation and provides solutions to overcome them. It also discusses the role of the management team in ensuring the successful completion of the project.

3. The third part of the document provides a summary of the findings and conclusions. It summarizes the key points discussed in the previous sections and provides a clear overview of the results. The document concludes by emphasizing the importance of continuous monitoring and evaluation to ensure the long-term success of the project.

4. The fourth part of the document contains the references and bibliography. It lists the sources used in the research and provides a clear citation for each source. The document also includes a list of the authors and their affiliations.

5. The fifth part of the document contains the appendices. It includes additional information that is not included in the main body of the document but is relevant to the study. The appendices provide a more detailed look at the data and the methods used in the research.

# CONTENTS

OF THE

## SECOND VOLUME.

### CHAP. I.

*CONTAINS a dextrous method of acquiring information. — An embassy of a most extraordinary nature. — With a lively conversation, agreeable to the tenets of men of spirit.* Page 1

### CHAP. II.

*Contains a scene the most perverse of any yet exhibited. — Cross purposes and willful contradictions running through the whole.* 12

### CHAP. III.

*Contains an important lesson for young females, — some interesting events, — an unhappy interruption, — great distress — with a smart dialogue between sir ARTHUR and his sister.* 27

VOL. II.

CHAP.

## CONTENTS.

### CHAP. IV.

*Contains a most affecting incident. — A fortunate discovery. — A droll deception. — With a new instance of JACOB'S wisdom.*

41

### CHAP. V.

*Concise, droll, and whimsical.*

52

### CHAP. VI.

*Unlike the preceding one in length, but replete with serious rational matter.*

57

### CHAP. VII.

*Contains a marvellous rencounter. — Some strokes of brutality which the author is certain will be felt by every humane heart. — Some tattle of the little envious. — Abundance of tears — which are a prelude to what will be found in the succeeding chapter.*

75

### CHAP.

# CONTENTS. ❖

## CHAP. VIII.

*Contains some small part of miss PARNEL's history, which it is hoped the reader is inclined to attend to.* 82

## CHAP. IX.

*Contains an unexpected piece of news, — a young lady's reflexions upon a rather melancholy occasion, a little paradoxical in their nature, being at the same time both natural and unnatural, — a mistake — a surprise — as also an instance of the possibility of a good intention being frustrated by a vain and malicious heart.* 96

## CHAP. X.

*Contains some scenes in low life, — an extraordinary discovery, — the effects of envy and malevolence, — some passionate sallies — with an instance of the artifice of chamber-maids.* 106

## CHAP. XI.

*Contains some ebullitions of mortified pride, some common female chit-chat. — The disagreeable* a 2

## 17 CONTENTS.

*agreeable part of a worthy character, with a hint to the half-bred of great importance.*

119

### CHAP. XII.

*Contains such serious matter, that the reader, if in the least subject to that fashionable disorder, the vapours, is advised to pass it over unperused.*

125

### CHAP. XIII.

*Contains some further surprising adventures, lady MARY's fortune does great execution, a little fracas between her and her cousin with a most delectable conversation, in which Mrs. STRAIGHT makes no small figure.*

132

### CHAP. XIV.

*Contains some necessary information, with respect to two persons concerned in a horrid plot.—A very delicate scene at the bowling-green—a piece of female artifice; with the execution of the plot abovementioned.*

141

### CHAP.

## C O N T E N T S.

### C H A P. XV.

*Contains an account of miss PARNEL's distress and adventures, — her father's behavior upon the trying occasion of losing her. — Captain FARRELL's big hopes — with an instance of right honorable assurance and ingratitude.* 153

### C H A P. XVI.

*Contains some new dangers in which miss PARNEL is involved, — a scene of horror and confusion — which is succeeded by such an event as the reader could have little expected.* 162

### C H A P. XVII.

*Contains an incontestable proof of female power. — Beauty and modesty how irresistible, — no heart secure from their attacks. — An instance of generous friendship. — An agreeable piece of news for miss PARNEL, — with the alarming approach of new calamities.* 171

### C H A P.



## vi CONTENTS.

### CHAP. XVIII.

*Contains a moral lesson for those who are apt to be too sanguine in their expectations.—No certainty in this our mortal state.—The MAJOR'S humanity productive of unhappy consequences,—DIXON shines upon a new occasion.* 178

### CHAP. XIX.

*Contains such an account of the affairs at the island of \*\*\*\*\* as it is hoped will be agreeable to the reader.* 187

### CHAP. XX.

*Contains an extraordinary examination.—A discovery of great importance,—with a farther instance of sir ARTHUR'S unfeeling nature.* 197

### CHAP. XXI.

*Contains the concluding scene, which is by no means barren of events.—The proprietor takes his leave,—with a stroke of morality that winds up the whole affair, that it is supposed the author was at some pains in moulding to his purpose.*

THE

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
MAJOR BROMLEY  
AND  
MISS CLIFFEN.

\*\*\*\*\*

CHAP. I.

*Contains a dextrous method of acquiring information. — An embassy of a most extraordinary nature. — With a lively conversation, agreeable to the tenets of men of Spirit.*

**B**UT, notwithstanding sir ARTHUR forbore exercising his further ill-nature upon his sister, he made his daughter undergo a severe persecution.

## 2 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

HE told her it was now become necessary, both for his peace and her reputation, that she should be disposed of. That he should ever have that caterwauling fellow perpetually in his head; and did not doubt but he would creep into her heart: but, to prevent every disagreeable consequence, he was determined to marry her with all expedition.

JACOB had just learned this piece of intelligence by applying his ear to the key-hole, when he was called away to attend miss MARGARET.

THAT good lady, fearing her lover's flame might cool by his late discouragements, and the intimations her brother threw out, took the opportunity of his being engaged with his daughter to dispatch JACOB immediately after them, as a token of her firm attachment, maugre all disasters: so that they were barely seated in their lodgings, whither they repaired to condole each other's misfortune; but they were informed, a fellow in a livery desired admittance.

CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN JAMES suspected it was JACOB, with a message from his fair-one ; therefore made but one bound of it across the room, in order to introduce him to his half desponding brother.

It was, indeed, no other than that trusty squire, more consequential than ever ; as he conceived himself to be charged with a most extraordinary embassy ; he entered with that kind of look that is between a grin and a smile ; and, doffing his hat, said, addressing captain JAMES,

LORD, your honor ! what a mortal *frustration* have you caused at our house.

I HOPE thou hast not been brought into disgrace, my boy, returned captain JAMES ?

NOA, noa, your honor, quoth JACOB, with a laugh of self-approbation. I stand as clear as heart can wish. But, advancing a few paces, and pulling captain JAMES by the sleeve, he added, in a half-whisper, I must beg a private *audience*.

#### 4 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

FEAR nothing, said captain JAMES, clapping him upon the shoulder: my brother is a friend to your mistress's and my cause, and will not betray us. JACOB, satisfied with this reply, took his seat, saying; if so be, the *gemman* is my good lady's and your honor's friend, there can be no damage in speaking afore him. You must know, then, added he, with a look of infinite importance; drawing his chair, at the same time, quite close to their's, that my young lady is to be married with all expedition.

THIS was a thunder-stroke to captain HENRY; and he cried out, with visible emotion both of voice and countenance, How, friend! What can you mean?

SDEATH! said captain JAMES in a low voice (treading upon his toe, unperceived by JACOB, who was gaping at one of HOGARTH's productions) would you discover yourself to this fellow? Then, turning to JACOB, begged he would explain himself.

JACOB

JACOB replied, with a most meaning shake of the head, to a deadly rich man, and a captain too, I find.

CAPTAIN HENRY, notwithstanding his brother's caution, broke out a second time, Mr. JAMES gave him a rebukive look, and JACOB proceeded.

Now my mistress is *afraid* she shall not have it in her power to see you so often when young madam is gone; and, therefore, desires you will consult *con-*  
*sulting* *future* schemes, and let her hear from you, as usual; and, should it not be possible to contrive a meeting sooner, you may come the latter end of next week, with all security, as his worship is then engaged to spend the evening in the city with some country friends.

THOU art a diligent fellow, JACOB, said captain JAMES, and deserveest encouragement, putting two pieces into his hand.

JACOB, making an acknowledging bow, pocketed the money with great deliberation; saying, at the same time,

6 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

with an arch simplicity, I *hopes* when my lady is your lady, you will not forget poor JACOB.

No, no, returned captain JAMES, depend upon it, my lad, thy merit shall never be forgotten.

HE then arose, and captain JAMES bidding him tell his mistress, he would obey her commands with the utmost punctuality, saw him to the door with his usual kindness; and, re-entering his brother's apartment with uncommon alacrity, I give you joy, HENRY, said he, of this new opportunity fate seems willing to cast in your way; but, if you do not make proper advantage of it, you are utterly unworthy of the lover's character.

NEVER, sure, said captain HENRY, did brother give such proofs of fraternal regard as you, JAMES! — How indefatigable you have been in my service!

AH, returned captain JAMES, affecting great dissatisfaction, little do you imagine the drudgery I undergo for your sake, whilst you are prattling love to that young tartar, the niece. I would rather

rather command in a storm for a whole successive four and twenty hours, than compell myself to utter such hypocritical nonsense for one five minutes only.

I WILL not reproach you, JAMES, said captain HENRY, smiling, with your own demerits; though, it is certain, you drew this drudgery, as you call it, upon yourself. — I indeed acknowledge your punishment is lengthened beyond your crime; but, depend upon it, what your charity now prompts you to perform for the service of a poor distressed lover, will meet with its reward, either here or hereafter. — You are so wedded to the sea, there is no making you a return in kind.

SUCH kindnesses, replied captain JAMES, shrugging his shoulders contemptuously, I hope I shall ever keep clear of. I would sooner be wrecked on a coast of savages, than shackled to a tiger in petticoats.

How dare you, JAMES, said captain HENRY, speak so profanely of *heaven's last, best gift*? But for a shackled tiger (as you have most unnaturally, though indirectly, styled your own mother) you had  
had



## 8 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

had never existed, nor can you perpetuate your name by any other means.

O SIR, returned captain JAMES, one mastiff in a family is quite sufficient ; and, perhaps, my friend, when your neck has been somewhat fretted and galled by the fine collar you are now chaffering for, you may wish you had been a brother cur, to bark and frisk at will.

It is not impossible, JAMES, said captain HENRY, but you may still be brought to repent your idle raillery. The blind deity, when provoked, is full of ire, and who knows with what fatal dexterity he may wing a vengeful dart at your breast ; at once to dispel and punish your infidelity.

As soon could the tawney inhabitants of the east, replied captain JAMES, in a pompous accent, exchange complexions with our English beauties, as the land-born passion of love erect its empire in my heart. My heart, inclined from its earliest pulsation to encounter storms and tempests. Bombarding and cannonading were my lisping sounds, and shall I now begin.

and MISS CLIFFEN.

begin to deal in the soft languishments and idle parade of fair-weather Jacks, disused to toil and bred in effeminacy.— It is an irreconcilable contradiction.

WHAT fustian! cried captain HENRY, laughing; you would shine upon the stage, JAMES, and in a character suited to the tenets you have now poured forth, could not fail of applause; for no jest is so well received in the present age, as the thread-bare one that reflects upon that happy institution, matrimony. — But, miss CLIFFEN, what will become of her?

OR, rather, said captain JAMES, what will become of HENRY the unfortunate? — We have, indeed wandered most wantonly from that important consideration. — But I will tell you what ought to become of the lady. — You must prevail upon her to fly with you. — Is she not an innamorata? — Can she, therefore, refuse so natural and so rational a request? — It shall be my business to tickle the old lady's ears sufficiently to give you time to concert necessary measures. —

B 5

You

10 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

You seem reduced to your last stake. — Victory or a repulse is all you can expect.

I MUST, JAMES, replied captain HENRY, try the efficacy of an enlivening glass on that occasion; or, such is my respect for, and opinion of, miss CLIFFEN, that I shall be otherwise unequal to so bold a proposition.

WHAT a puppy! cried captain JAMES, viewing him with affected contempt. Respect and opinion; folly and stupidity. I do believe you will respect yourself out of your chance. — You ought to know the sex better. — It is the enterprizing, not the respectful fellow, that wins their hearts. — But, what say you to a bottle now to dispel our chagrin?

WITH all my heart, said Mr. HENRY, for, you must acknowledge JAMES, our late adventure was a most mortifying one.

A BAGATELLE, a bagatelle, HENRY, returned captain JAMES, which you men of galantry ought not to be disconcerted

expedition, in order to indulge himself with one hour's conversation with his beloved BETSEY, in his way home,—but how was he disappointed to find her father and her upon such ill terms, as the clouded countenance of the one, and dejection of the other, too plainly discovered they were.

THE baronet was vexed to the soul, at being taken at such a disadvantage, as he had been very desirous of cultivating his brother's friendship and good-liking, ever since his cough, and the opinion of his physicians had given him reason to remember he was mortal.

HE was sensible the circumstances Mr. JAMES had found him and his daughter under, would give rise to suspicions in that gentleman's breast, that were by no means consistent with the reputation he was aiming to establish, he was therefore impatient to publish his sister's folly, and by laying it thick upon her, excuse every unfavorable appearance respecting himself,—for he was at all times so generous—that, provided he could but disencumber his own shoulders of a disagreeable

14    *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

able weight, it was indifferent to him whose lot the burthen fell to.

SIR ARTHUR's anxiety relative to his brother's good opinion, did not however proceed from the narrow principle of brotherly kindness, — he scorned such vulgar sensibility, — but he was fearful lest Mr. JAMES's regard for his niece should induce him to place the large fortune he was known to intend for her out of his reach.

He therefore smoothed his features into an appearance of discontent rather than rage, telling him he was the man of all others he most wanted to see, as he had something of importance to communicate.

MISS CLIFFEN having paid proper respects to her uncle withdrew, — the merchant sighed, and looked after her in so expressive a manner, that sir ARTHUR's passions were again in a flame; he, however, though with much difficulty, kept them within tolerable bounds, as he had so happy an occasion of discharging part of his acrimony upon miss MARGARET.

MR.

MR. JAMES who had listened with the utmost attention, to an aggravated account of his sister's conduct, was not once tempted to interrupt him, but finding he had concluded, and was expecting him to comment, he replied with great mildness, — indeed, brother, you have both surprised and mortified me by your relation, I thought my sister had been mistress of more prudence.

YES, yes, retorted sir ARTHUR with a sarcastic air, I very well know the error you persist in, women in your estimation, are reasonable creatures, notwithstanding the chain of contradictory events down from the first female to our sister MARGARET.

I AM even now brother, replied the merchant in the same placid accent, very far from retracting my good opinion of the sex ; I remember your wife well, her conduct, conversation, and amiable disposition, sufficiently confute your assertion of the insufficiency and perverseness of the females.

YOUR

YOUR niece too, said sir ARTHUR with a sneer (strung by this affectionate testimony of his wife's merit) is an admirable creature too I suppose.

Her resemblance returned Mr. JAMES, both in person and mind of her worthy mother to, whom I had many obligations, has engaged my best affection.

I WISH, I wish brother, said sir ARTHUR with visible impatience, I could once find her dutiful, and I should be satisfied with the rest.

IN what does she oppose your will, said the merchant, but where you have no right to controul her, she desires only a negative voice, — she does not presume to chuse for herself; than-surely you may permit her to make objections where she disapproves.

FINE doctrine indeed, cried sir ARTHUR, unable longer to preserve a false character, — but I can tell you, I shall follow my father's example with respect to HENRY, if she dares to dispute with me a second time.

How

How can you brother, said Mr. JAMES, with mingled pity and indignation, applaud a conduct so fatal to that worthy youth.

Was he not disobedient? demanded sir ARTHUR, his eyes sparkling with rage.

Was heaven, returned the merchant, to punish our offences with the same severity, what wretches should we find ourselves,—poor HENRY, added he sighing, his only crime was love.

Was it so brother, said sir ARTHUR snappishly, but I must beg you will not infuse such notions into your niece's head, I tell you it was perverseness.

GIVE it what name you please, replied Mr. JAMES, it was productive of too fatal a consequence,—was he not cast out an alien from his family, disinherited of his fortune? and it is in all probability owing to his despair that you now enjoy the title he was born to.

HAD he but lived till now, said sir ARTHUR with a malicious smile, I suppose



pose you would have made him amends for all his sufferings.

MOST certainly, returned the merchant in a resolute accent, so far as what I am possessed of could make him amends, I lament that my clerkship was unexpired when he was so disgracefully and inhumanely driven from his father's house, — he should otherwise have had a faithful and affectionate follower of his fortune.

WELL, well brother, said sir ARTHUR peevishly, for he began to be sorry he had thrown off the mask, and given rise to so hateful a subject; I wanted to talk to you about other matters, but let our conversation be what it may, HENRY is ever introduced by you, though to what purpose except to mortify me I never could find out.

FROM the abundance of the heart, brother, we are frequently induced to speak: his memory will indeed be ever dear to me, but this time sir ARTHUR, added Mr. JAMES coldly, you yourself introduced the subject.

UNLUCKILY

UNLUCKILY Mr. PETERSON, the match maker, having settled with sir ARTHUR that afternoon, that the wedding should take place in a short period, had been so very industrious as to seek out the captain, to congratulate him upon, and acquaint him with the near approach of his happiness, and from a most extraordinary point of good breeding, he had now brought him to make his personal acknowledgements, and crack a bottle with him.

SIR ARTHUR had told Mr. PETERSON he should take an early opportunity of acquainting Mr. JAMES with his intentions, so that both the gentlemen naturally enough concluded from finding the brothers in close conference, that their business was no secret, — therefore addressed the baronet in such terms on their entrance, as explained what was upon the carpet, in one instant, to the astonished merchant.

CAPTAIN FARRELL, concluding from the plain though gentleman-like appearance of the man of commerce, that he was a person of no consequence, — made  
a most

20 *The History of* MAJOR BRADLEY

a most ridiculous display of the small wit, nature had intrusted him with: overwhelming sir ARTHUR with scraps of ill-applied, and equally ill-pronounced French, in order to give his intended father-in-law a due impression of his erudition—and set the musty mechanic a staring.

SIR ARTHUR made very concise and confused replies to the profusion of fine things, the captain addressed to him, as he was not a little mortified at his brother's being present at a scene he knew him incapable of approving; which the merchant perceiving he was so malicious as to take a pleasure in tormenting him: for which purpose, after viewing the fop with apparent contempt,

SIR, said he with great solemnity, I must take the liberty of informing you, that my niece's charms (which you have so lavishly extolled for some time) are not confined like the butterfly trappings of a beaux to her outside, she has a mind, sir.

THE captain stared first at Mr. PETERSON, who hung his ears in disconsolation; then at sir ARTHUR, who was muttering

tering a thousand curses through his closed teeth.

BUT raising his voice (though by no means recovering his confusion) he said, yes, captain, as my brother observes, you will not only find my girl a tolerable feast for your eyes, but she will likewise prove no unentertaining companion.

I PROFESS, said the captain, covering his chagrin with an affected laugh, I did not immediately apprehend the gentleman's meaning, but give me leave, sir, drawing the baronet gently aside by a button, I have no consent to ask there, glancing a look at Mr. JAMES, who was twirling a cork with great composure.

BY no means, sir, returned sir ARTHUR in a low voice (but an assured air) I have undoubtedly the entire disposal of my child.

NAY, you will pardon me, said the captain, simpering most gracefully, but the gentleman strikes me to be of rough manners, and coarse ideas.

HE

HE was the youngest of our family, replied sir ARTHUR, and bred a trader, in which capacity his whole attention and abilities have been directed to one object, —accumulating; accumulating, captain, has been his daily occupation, he has acquired a very plentiful fortune.

THIS stroke succeeded to the baronet's wish, the captain's countenance was instantly changed, and he said in an agreeable accent :

WHICH acquisitions, I presume, sir, will devolve to your lovely daughter (upon sir ARTHUR's giving an nod of assent) he added his little roughness is now accounted for, the rust of commerce will appear, and I excuse it all.

SIR ARTHUR applauding his graciousness he resumed.

BUT perhaps he may take exceptions at our private conference, we will therefore with your leave, render the conversation general, then advancing with more confidence than judgement to the merchant, who was inwardly fretting at the foolish

foolish scene before his eyes, he made him one of his very best congees : telling him that he hoped his addressee to miss CLIFFEN would have the sanction of his approbation:

THE merchant lifting up his head with great deliberation, replied with no very favourable aspect, I will be plain with you, sir, my consent is hinged upon my niece's inclination, you must indeed pardon me, added he, looking scornfully at him ; but, if BETSY should be averse to an union with you, I love her too well to promote her unhappiness.

OH, sir, returned the captain with a careless self-sufficient air (not in the least disconcerted at the merchant's visible disapprobation) we will not doubt the lady's honoring her father's choice, — it would be indirectly imputing a disobedience to her nature, which I dare believe she is utterly incapable of.

You shall have an interview with my daughter, said sir ARTHUR, in order to divert discourse, from so unpleasant a strain whenever it is convenient to you.

I AM

I AM all impatience to call her mine, returned the captain, consequently shall think every hour an age, until I have the happiness of casting myself at her feet.

You will do well, sir, said Mr. JAMES, still more disgusted by the captain's pertness and insensibility, not to be too sanguine in your expectations, respecting my niece, if you would avoid a disappointment; for, I know not why, but my mind misgives me, added he droling, I fear I shall not have the honor of being allied to you.

NOTHING could be more perverse than the humor of this company; each wishing the other gone, — and each determining not to be the first to move off, when sir ARTHUR perceiving his brother's patience was near exhausted, proposed their all going to the *Queen's Arms* in *St. Paul's* church yard, and spending one hour before they sent the merchant home. But that gentleman would by no means consent to associate with such beings, but said, he would accept of a cast so far on his way to his own house, provided they  
promised

promised he should then be at liberty to follow his particular inclinations.

SIR ARTHUR was highly pleased with this concession, as he had apprehended Mr. JAMES would endeavor to see his niece, before his return, to encourage her to be rebellious.

VAIN fop! said the merchant to himself, as they drove along, on observing some fresh instances of the captain's self consequence; and art thou intended for a husband, for that amiable girl?—how I despise the thought. Had poor HENRY but lived to have been a father, perhaps I should not have felt myself so deeply interested upon this occasion as I now am, from this really good creature's not being all my hopes and happiness. The ingenious sir ARTHUR, continued he mentally, looking rather unkindly at him, is ever inventing some new folly to torment his child, and disturb my repose, he has now picked up this fluttering gaudy fellow,—but I will be composed, and do flatter myself, in spite of all his schemes, I shall still live to see her honorably and happily disposed of.



THIS last reflection occurred very opportunely at the parting period, as it occasioned him to return the civilities of his companions with a better grace than he otherwise would have done.

CHAP.

### CH A P. III.

*Contains an important lesson for young females, — some interesting events, — an unhappy interruption, — great distress — with a smart dialogue between sir ARTHUR and his sister.*

M I S S spent the succeeding week to the baronet's harsh treatment of her in infinite inquietude. She too well knew his implacable disposition to hope for any change in her favor, for had not sir CHRISTOPHER been living, and her uncle strenuously opposed it, she had been contracted by her father at a very early age, to a man the most despicable upon earth, except in the article of fortune. She was, however, inclined to flatter herself, that as sir ARTHUR could not suspect her of any prepossession; some lucky incidents might, at least, occur to occasion delays, — but what was to become of her at the last extremity, was too terrible to think of.

CAPTAIN HENRY was almost at his wits end, his twelve days respite were

## 28 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

drawing to a period, and he had been able to procure but one happy interview. It is true, that by the assistance of Mrs. DOLLY, he had had the pleasure of writing and receiving two or three letters from his admired lady, but as he had been restrained by the apprehension of offending her from intimating, even in the most distant manner, the means he wished her to pursue, to deliver herself from captivity; the work was as wide as ever from being accomplished; and, to add to his affliction, his brother was obliged to repair to his ship at *Portsmouth* the very ensuing day, to the one appointed for his second visit at *Grosvenor Square*.

EVERY thing was conducted when the happy evening arrived to the satisfaction of all parties, except indeed that captain HENRY's tête à tête (from his impatience to know his fate) appeared to be much longer delayed than usual. Miss MARGARET however with her usual generosity at length left them to themselves, as their presence was an equal interruption to her as her's to them.

WHEN miss CLIFFEN had made captain HENRY acquainted with every disagreeable

agreeable circumstance relative to her situation, she concluded with saying, she was almost inclined to consider the difficulties she was under, as a punishment for consenting to the disingenuous artifice she was practising with respect to her aunt.

BELIEVE me, madam, said captain HENRY, you have very little to answer for upon her account, for we may even thank her extraordinary love of admiration, for suggesting our innocent stratagems.

I AM convinced, said miss CLIFFEN, now, by woeful experience, that young women ought to avoid with the utmost circumspection, every first step towards encouraging a private intimacy with your sex; as a train of disagreeable gradations are the inevitable consequence, every one of which severely reflect upon her delicacy, prudence, and morality.

MR. HENRY's fears of losing miss CLIFFEN were of more efficacy than all his brother's admonitions; and, as he now began to be truly sensible of his desperate  
E 3 case,

30 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

case, he presumed to interrupt her discreet reflections with,

DEAR madam, we have no time for cool recollection, as there are perhaps only a few moments between us and an eternal separation: o do not then misemploy them, but consult some means, if possible, to avert the impending evil.

ALAS! *Mr.*, said miss CLIFFEN trembling with apprehension, what can be done?—I know no remedy.

AND can miss CLIFFEN's heart, returned captain HENRY in an affecting accent, be free from every suggestion of deliverance?

UPON my honor, *Mr.*, replied the lady emphatically, I am wholly at a loss; but this you may rest assured of, that I will not suffer my spirits to be depressed, and should my father ever so peremptorily insist upon my giving my hand where it is impossible to bestow my heart, he shall never prevail.

AH, madam, said the captain sighing, I shudder but to think of his authority, —there is a means—

CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN CROSBY, returned miss CLIFFEN with a reserved brow, is surely too nice in his own sentiments, and has too much respect for me to propose an improper step.

LET the urgent necessity, cried the captain, plead my excuse, for what at any other period my soul would condemn. The danger, the unspeakable apprehension of losing you for ever, would now render eligible,—oh, madam!

YOU shall not, said miss CLIFFEN, interrupting him, forfeit my good opinion by convincing me your notions of delicacy and propriety are less strict than my own,—I will hear no more.

THIS she pronounced with an assumed firmness, as she perceived the captain was preparing to importune her further.

THEN all is at an end with me, said captain CROSBY, and this parting will indeed be a fatal one.

AND could you, sir, demanded miss CLIFFEN, with a mixture of displeasure  
and

32 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY -

and tenderness, with a female, whose brightest characteristics are gentleness, timidity, and modesty, so far to subdue her nature and disclaim her sex, as to engage in masculine enterprizes.

How many examples, said captain CROSBY, have we——

.. TELL me not of examples, said miss CLIFFEN, hastily interrupting him, to weaken those resolutions of adhering to propriety and decorum, which you ought to strengthen and confirm.

SIR ARTHUR had been a very close house-keeper, ever since that affair of his sister's, except at certain periods, when he was satisfied she could not be apprized of his intention. Mr. PETERSON and captain FARRELL were his daily visitants, and notwithstanding the baronet judged it impossible for that gentleman to have an interview with his daughter, until a more convenient period, he had proposed their giving directions to an attorney to prepare the marriage articles, and it was mutually agreed, that on his first introduction to the lady, they should be properly executed.

SIR

SIR ARTHUR had a happy talent for forming a malicious plot—and, as he could not, with propriety, decline his city engagement; though he was by no means well affected towards it, he was prepared to make his advantage of it.

ACCORDINGLY, one of his servants was bribed to give him intelligence if the fellow came (as he called him).—He, likewise, appointed the lawyers to attend at his house at ten that evening: nor were Mr. PETERSON and the captain without their instructions.

HE had no doubt of carrying all before him; if his sister, by a repetition of her late indiscretion, did but furnish him with an excuse for that rage and austerity, he was too conscious would be necessary to intimidate his daughter into compliance.

UNFORTUNATELY for the lovers, the servant had obeyed his master's directions with a too fatal punctuality, immediately upon the gentleman's arrival: but, as sir ARTHUR was at so great a distance as *Lombard-street*, he did not reach home



34 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

until the most critical part of the captain and miss CLIFFEN's conversation.

SIR ARTHUR could scarcely trust his senses, when, by clapping his ear to the key-hole of the great parlor door, agreeably to his conductor's advice, he found his daughter in close conference with one of his sex ; as he had conceived his sister to be the only faulty person.

BUT how was he agitated with passion and resentment, when he distinctly overheard captain CROSBY make this reply to miss CLIFFEN's injunction of mentioning his proposal no more.

THEN, madam, I must submit to be the sacrifice of those resolutions: my peace, my happiness, my every pleasing expectation blasted. Sir ARTHUR will soon return, and all future intercourse this night will be inevitably cut off, as my brother is obliged to leave town in the morning.

O BRAVE! said the exulting listening baronet.

THE

THE time approaches fast when you will be compelled to marry that most despicable of wretches FARRELL, — and never, never again will you have so happy an opportunity of escaping. — I would place you with a lady of unexceptionable prudence, under whose protection you might elude all search, until the expiration of one month; when, by making yourself a parishioner, you would have the power of blessing me with your hand.

SIR ARTHUR could contain himself no longer. — But, bellowing with infinite vociferation, JACOB! JACOB! thieves! thieves! threw the affrighted pair into the most pitiable condition imaginable.

MISS CLIFFEN, almost sinking from her seat, had but just time to cry, Oh heavens! my father! — We are both undone! — before a multitude of servants burst into the room.

SIR ARTHUR headed the mob with great gallantry. — I'll teach you, sir, said he, to attempt the carrying off a  
C 6 daughter

### 36 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

daughter of mine. — Seize him this instant.

THE servants advanced. — Captain HENRY drew his sword. — Upon the sight of which they all retreated. — Stand off, fellows, said he, I have no bad design. You, sir, addressing the baronet, are acquainted with the worst of my intentions. My name is CROSBY; what I have done I dare to justify: but you are that lady's father, and abundantly my senior; I, therefore, only beg leave to observe, that you have no right to detain me, nor to command these myrmidons to seize me.

OUT of my house, sir, out of my house, sir, cried sir ARTHUR, somewhat intimidated; I want to detain no detains, but take notice, Mr. *Fortune-bunter*, that, if ever you attempt to enter my doors again, you shall meet with a warm reception. A blunderbuss shall salute you — that's all.

MY safety, returned Mr. CROSBY, casting a tender look upon miss CLIFFEN, as he quitted the parlor, is now become of little consequence to me.

A MORTAL

A MORTAL bluff killing-looking fellow, said JACOB, peeping after the captain; wounds, how he flourished his sword!

So, mistress, said sir ARTHUR to his daughter, who was overwhelmed with affliction, shame, and mortification, it is now out of your power to bless your worthless chap with your hand (imitating the captain's accent) you forward hussy you. What trouble and disgrace do you bring upon your father's head.—But you shall not see another living soul until the captain comes, when the writings shall be signed; and, if he has no objection, the time appointed for your nuptials shall be shortened.—Come, added he, seizing her roughly by the arm, if your ladyship permits me to place you securely, I promise you, I will take care to keep you out of that puppy's clutches.

WHILST sir ARTHUR was performing the above ceremony by his daughter, miss MARGARET tripped through the hall with captain JAMES. Fly, fly, cried she, I beseech you, whilst my wife  
brother

38 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

brother is locking up that treasure, he was never in the least danger of losing.

As she was returning, in great exultation, on her swain's happy escape, she met her brother, who muttered — Yes, I think I have secured — But, seeing his sister, he exalted his voice, with — So, madam, I am greatly indebted to you.

It is but seldom, brother, returned miss MARGARET pertly, that you have the gratitude to acknowledge as much.

Do you laugh at me, you superannuated flirt you? said sir ARTHUR, flaming with resentment.

Your language is very coarse, brother, returned the lady coldly.

And your behavior is very scandalous, sister, returned the baronet.

What new whim, said miss MARGARET, affecting surprize, has taken possession of your worship's brain?

Whim, mistress! retorted sir ARTHUR, what! I suppose you know nothing

... and Miss CLIFFEN. 39  
thing of the fellow's design to carry off  
BETSEY?

DESIGN to carry off BETSEY? repeated miss MARGARET contemptuously; I tell you no such design entered their heads, nor have your suspicions the least foundation but in your own bright fancy.

AM I then deaf? interrogated the baronet with great vehemence. May I not believe my own ears?

No, nor your eyes neither, replied she scornfully. For, take my word for it, you both hear and see double.

AND I know, Mrs. MARGARET, said sir ARTHUR, you have both a double and a provoking tongue: but you had best take care.

WHAT, would your worship beat me? cried she, advancing in the most aggravating manner.

You richly deserve it, returned sir ARTHUR.

AND

AND you are mean and cowardly enough to do it, said the inflamed lady, who would not have been sorry if she could have incited him to furnish her with an excuse for throwing herself into her lover's arms.

AT this instant a loud rap at the door hurried sir ARTHUR into the parlor, and miss MARGARET, finding she could carry matters no further that evening, stole up to her own apartment with great composure.

CAPTAIN FARRELL was immediately introduced to the ruffled baronet; who received him with the best grace he could assume; and the lawyers and Mr. PETERSON soon following, it was determined to put their design of completing the deeds into instant execution. — That the captain should have three days allowed him, from that period to recommend himself to the lady's favor, and, on the fourth, by marrying her, render it of very little consequence whether she approved him or not for the ensuing part of her life.

C H A P. IV.

*Contains a most affecting incident. — A fortunate discovery. — A droll deception. — With a new instance of JACOB'S wisdom.*

SIR ARTHUR, in his rage, did not perceive that Mrs. DOLLY was in his daughter's apartment, when he so judiciously locked up that young lady. — A happy circumstance, indeed, for her, who stood greatly in need of consolation and support. The girl, as has been already mentioned, was naturally sprightly and humane, and most affectionately attached to her mistress: she, therefore, used every means in her power to compose the agitation of her spirits, lest her health should be prejudiced.

I AM sure, said she, chafing miss CLIFFEN'S temples with lavender water, if I was you, madam, no father on earth should make me miserable. Whilst people have money, friends, and reputation, what have they to fear? — If they cannot find happiness in one house, they may in another. — And I am sure I would not stay under this roof another hour.

DOLLY



42 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

DOLLY, said miss CLIFFEN, I believe you mean me well. — I acknowledge I am hard driven, and that there is no situation upon earth but would be preferable to the one I am placed in. — But I have not the courage to make a bold attempt — nor do I know whither to fly, or how to dispose of myself.

O DEAR madam, said DOLLY, if that is all, I'll soon shew you the way to my father and mother's; you have done them the honor to think them good sort of people — and I am confident they are entirely in your interest.

I HAVE no doubt, replied miss CLIFFEN, of their kindness — but I have objections. — I would rather stay in *London*. — In my father's house, if he would permit me. — If not, ———

Go to your uncle's, madam, said DOLLY, he will receive and protect you.

I THANK you for your advice, returned miss CLIFFEN, and will consider of it.

THE lawyers being arrived, sir ARTHUR hastened to bring down the lovely prisoner; when, finding DOLLY in the room, he was horribly chagrined; rebellion, plots, &c. &c. crowding upon his imagination. — But, reflecting how near he had brought things to a conclusion, and determining to be more circumspect for the future; he kept his passion within bounds; only driving her rather ungenteelly before him into the parlor.

CAPTAIN FARRELL advanced with great gallantry, so soon as the young lady made her appearance; bowing once, twice, and thrice; whilst, in softest accents, he gave utterance to a compliment which he had previously composed for the great occasion of his introduction. — Then, offering his hand, begged she would permit him to lead her to a chair: but miss CLIFFEN, brushing by him disdainfully, threw herself upon a settee, the tremor and confusion she was in rendering her but little capable of standing.

THE lawyers, on an intimation from sir ARTHUR, had prepared the instrument  
for

44 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

for signing: captain FARRELL accommodated himself with the best pen he could find, to avoid, if possible, making an ill figure upon parchment: the doughty knight snatching up another, roughly seized his daughter's hand, for a purpose sufficiently obvious, — when the door suddenly opened, and miss MARGARET, half frantic with rage, burst in upon them.

WHAT then, exclaimed she, I am abused, it seems? you confident thing, you, — (furiously addressing her trembling niece) and could you find no convenience but your aunt; whose tenderness for you has been equal to that of a mother?

SIR ARTHUR, catching her arm, desired to know what was the matter?

LET me come at her, said miss MARGARET, forcibly struggling to disengage herself. — I will tear her eyes out.

Go, said sir ARTHUR, in a placid accent, to his daughter, go into the next room till you are called for.

Miss

MISS CLIFFEN gladly obeyed this command; and, as the next parlor had a communication with the hall, the hall with the square — she made no kind of ceremony of it — but, walking out with great precipitation, put herself into a chair, ordering the men to convey her to Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN'S.

SIR ARTHUR compelled his sister, though with great difficulty to sit down, and still holding her hands, asked her how she could suffer herself to be so transported with passion, — adding what harm has the girl done you?

HARM, repeated miss MARGARET with much acrimony, — no harm to be sure, — only spirited up a young fellow to deceive me, — made me her cat's-paw that's all.

WHAT then said sir ARTHUR, with an air of triumph, you are at last convinced that the fellow I detected plotting with her, had such an intention.

YES, yes, returned miss MARGARET, endeavoring to squeeze out some tears, the

46 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

the wicked wretches had concerted their plan, and made me truly their go-between—their—

THEY, said sir ARTHUR, interrupting her, no sister let me tell you, you have no body to blame but yourself,—such vanity and credulity.—

AND do you upbraid me too? exclaimed she, in a kind of phrenzy——

No not I, replied the baronet with great calmness,—as the proverb says, *All's well that ends well*,—BETSEY's safe and I am satisfied.

AND will you not revenge this affront? demanded the lady.

REVENGE, said sir ARTHUR, what have I to revenge,—if you will play miss in her teens, you must take the consequence.

You shall dearly repent this, said miss MARGARET, again relapsing into that soft sorrow, that is productive of a falling snower.

HER

HER three thousand pounds instantly presented themselves to sir ARTHUR's imagination, — his rancor was subdued, — come, come, said he, assuming a soothing accent, be pacified, — the girl will not have it in her power to play you many more pranks, my good captain FARRELL (at the same time shaking hands with that gentleman) will tame her.

BUT miss MARGARET was deaf to his intreaties, and again breaking out (regardless of the interruption she gave the company, and the miserable aggravation of her at best unpleasing features) such a letter said she have I had delivered to me, — such a discovery have I made —

Do not I beseech you, sister, said sir ARTHUR, any longer prevent our execution of the business we were engaged in, — you shall be a witness if you please, — therefore compose yourself, at least, for the present, and we will give the cause a second hearing, at some future period, — you are ready captain, added he ringing the bell —

DOLLY

48 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

DOLLY officiously appeared, her anxiety and tenderness for her mistress, not permitting her to rest until she was acquainted with her fate.

TELL BETSEY, child, said sir ARTHUR, with a delightful aspect, from anticipating the determination of his wishes, to come hither. She is in the dining parlor.

DOLLY dropt her curtesey—but was surprized on entering the room, to find no miss CLIFFEN, she ran up stairs with the same ill-success, and began at length to conceive hopes, that the young lady had taken her advice, and delivered herself out of their hands: she returned therefore to the company with very different feelings, to what she had experienced on receiving sir ARTHUR's orders to send in his daughter—and drawing a rueful countenance, began with an, oh, sir!

THE baronet started — what now wench, cried he, — why do you stare so!

O do not blame me, sir, resumed the fly DOLLY, on my bended knees (dropping  
ing

ing down at his feet) I protest I am innocent, as all my fellow servants can witness.

INNOCENT, repeated sir ARTHUR, looking aghast, innocent of what?

OF my young lady's flight, bellowed out she most audibly; but whether Mrs. DOLLY by over-acting her part excited suspicions in the baronet's breast; or, whether it was a property of his nature to be suspicious, is, by no means, essential to the reader, but certain it is, he made her this unfavorable reply :

FLIGHT, thou hypocrite! — Flight! repeated he; yes, yes, you are innocent, with a vengeance! — A likely story, indeed, that she should escape, unacquainted as she is with the town, unless you had assisted her. — Then, hardly knowing what he did, he bawled out, JACOB! JACOB! destruction! thieves!

JACOB, terrified at this alarm, ran, pale and breathless into the room; echoing his master with the utmost vociferation.



50 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

RUN, fly, said sir ARTHUR, search every street, coach, and chair.

SEARCH, your honor, cried JACOB, trembling, for whom?

I'LL honor you, you blockhead, said sir ARTHUR. — Whom, you lout, but your young mistress? — O the sycophant, the crocodile, the fly designer!

INDEED, sir ARTHUR, said captain FARRELL, making a very small figure on the occasion, this is a most ugly turn.

DEPEND upon it, sir, returned sir ARTHUR, all will yet be well. — When, observing that JACOB remained upon the same spot as before, he renewed his orders of immediately searching for his mistress, with many oaths.

LORD! sir, said JACOB, drawing back a few paces, I *darstn't* search, I have just seen a *ghostee*.

OUT of my way, you miserable wretch! said sir ARTHUR, rushing by him. — If she is above ground I will recover her ;  
and

and then all the devils in hell shall not counterwork my purpose.

CAPTAIN FARRELL, taking his hat, followed the outrageous baronet; and the gentlemen of the quill, exchanging a significant shrug, folded up their papers, most consequentially, and soon made their exit.

*Marcy* on us, cried JACOB, what a stir his worship makes! — I am glad I escaped with whole bones. — For, in fault or not in fault, if our *superials* are crost, we must stand the brunt of it. — Then, pausing a few moments, he added, I'll *wauud* it was young madam that whisked by me all in whiteness that I mistook for a spirit — and with no bad reason, for she was fleet as a hare, and I had only a snuff of a candle to *stinguish* by. — I'd give something, however, to be *sartain*; for I don't like your *ghostees*, *specheessly* your town *ghostees*, for they must be deadly *mischievious*.

C H A P. V.

*Concise, droll, and whimsical.*

**M**R. PETERSON who was to have been one of the witnesses to the deeds, miss MARGARET and the bel-  
lowing DOLLY (who presumed to seat herself at humble distance to vent her grief) were now the only remaining company.

So Mrs. DOLLY, said miss MARGARET willing to discharge a little more of her malice and resentment, here are fine doings—but let me tell you, I am not so easily imposed upon as my brother.

No madam, replied DOLLY, a little too pertly (wiping away her tears) so it appears indeed,

IMPERTINENCE, said miss MARGARET, and do you pretend to judge of appearances? I say it is impossible, the girl could elope without your assistance.

NAY, madam, answered DOLLY, you may say as you please, but I defy you to prove it.

I'LL

I'LL have you discharged as a dangerous person, returned miss MARGARET pettishly, o'my conscience it is your forwardness that has corrupted my niece's morals.

IF my young lady, said DOLLY with a malicious smile, had my instructions, she had likewise the benefit of other folk's example.

LEAVE my presence, said miss with great vehemence, I am not to be insulted by such a wretch as you.

DOLLY got up, and muttering somewhat about fortunes making people imagine themselves privileged to do any thing, she walked off clapping the door rather rudely after her.

MR. PETERSON during this smart dialogue between Mrs. DOLLY and her mistress, had been revolving how he might best repay himself the loss he had sustained in his late disappointment; he had more than once entertained a design of paying his addresses to miss MARGARET, but the apprehension of the merchant's

marrying, and thereby defeating the purpose of his interested union with the lady, had for some time retarded him. However when he came coolly to reflect, that three thousand pounds were three thousand pounds, that it was a hundred to one if Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN ever thought of changing his condition, that every undertaking was attended with hazard, and that at worst he should derive no inconsiderable advantage by his alliance to so wealthy a family, he determined to attack her in her present mood, conjecturing that her recent loss would be no unfavorable circumstance for him, — he therefore boldly adventured, having duly condoled with her upon her misfortune, to make an humble tendre of himself, and met with such encouragement as exceeded the most sanguine expectations.

THE gentleman was eloquent, the lady easily intreated, insomuch that before sir ARTHUR's return, which was within the space of a single hour, they were got upon the most friendly and intelligible footing imaginable.

SIR ARTHUR could not forbear expressing much dissatisfaction at the apparent

rent composure (not to say rapture) of his sister, her countenance accusing her with want of natural affection; adding, had you lost an only child, I could not be equally unconcerned.

LOST, returned miss MARGARET, no, no! BETSEY is not so soon lost, — you may rest satisfied in that particular, — I believe I can guess where her ladyship is flown to.

TELL me, tell me but that, cried the baronet with great eagerness, and I will forgive you all that is past.

THAT is so like you, brother, said miss MARGARET with a sneer, finding he had so soon swallowed the bait, hot without a cause, and cool without a reason, but does not your worship suspect?

WHOM interrogated he with much impatience?

YOUR brother JAMES, replied the lady, — the baronet paused — impossible, cried he, he is incapable of such an action, nor would I ever pardon him.

THE latter is in your own breast, said miss MARGARET, but you may depend upon the former, — has she not always met with encouragement from him, — he considers your proceedings as unjust and oppressive, and will undoubtedly afford the injured innocent an assylum at his house.

I do believe you are just in your conjectures, said sir ARTHUR, and if you are henceforth, I have no brother.

## C H A P. VI.

*Unlike the preceding one in length, but replete with serious rational matter.*

MISS CLIFFEN had no sooner taken shelter in a chair which happily stood at a small distance from the house, than drawing the curtains to prevent observation, she began to congratulate herself, no less upon her escape from her father's rigor, than her aunt's resentment.

THE fellows suspecting there was some elopement in the case, by the lady's appearance and confusion, consequently that they should be well rewarded for their expedition, made long strides of it, and soon set her down before her uncle's door.

SHE was unacquainted with their fare, but putting half a guinea in the man's hat, who was more immediately assisting in her getting out, and seeing him well satisfied, she stepped into the house with an agitated heart.



MR. JAMES was a little indisposed and alone, he started on her entrance, but received her kindly—and desired she would acquaint him with the cause of his seeing her at that late hour unattended, and in so unsuitable a dress for a visit, as she had neither hat nor gloves on, — miss CLIFFEN gave him a circumstantial account of all that had happened, concluding with begging him to protect and pity her.

MR. CLIFFEN was by no means surprized, either at his brother's proceedings or his niece's conduct, but whilst he secretly blamed the one, he applauded the other for her prudent choice of a protector.

HE kindly assured her of his best endeavors to settle every thing to her satisfaction, but that it was necessary in order to enable him to be serviceable to her, that she should make no reserve, but frankly communicate the state of her heart relative to every particular. — You are of an age, continued he, that is peculiarly susceptible of tender impressions, and perhaps your repugnance to the match your father proposes to you, may  
in

in a great measure arise from your attachment to another. Miss CLIFFEN attempted to reply, but her confusion would not permit her, until encouraged by her uncle's farther importunity.—Do not hesitate, my love, said he, it is a false modesty that would prompt you to deny your approbation of a worthy object, and I have too good an opinion of you to suppose you capable of making an unworthy choice.

MISS CLIFFEN, at length, became somewhat assured, and with the most engaging modesty, made her uncle acquainted with her partiality for captain HENRY, and perfectly secured that gentleman's prepossession in her lover's favor, by mentioning his connexion with MAJOR BROMLEY.

ON his being informed of the nature of their acquaintance, the deception with respect to miss MARGARET, &c. &c. he could not suppress a smile,—but reflecting upon the slight knowledge miss CLIFFEN had of captain HENRY (for she ingenuously told him she was ignorant both of his family and fortune) he was rather dissatisfied.

NOTWITHSTANDING this young man's being connected with MAJOR BROMLEY, gives him consideration with me, as you child, said he, are a stranger to the merits of that gentleman's character, it ought not with you, — your young officers in general have nothing but their commissions and address to recommend them, and are not improperly ranked amongst the class of fortune-hunters; it was therefore very imprudent of you to throw away your affections so precipitately, — but do not be uneasy continued he (perceiving she was greatly perplexed) you shall not repent having fled to me, it is a proof of the goodness of your heart, — I will send for the young person and talk with him, and if I find him worthy of that approbation you have rather prematurely bestowed upon him, I will try to serve you both.

MISS CLIFFEN was so much affected by her uncle's goodness, that she was unable to thank him, other than by her speaking looks.

I THINK, niece, said Mr. JAMES, I may rely upon your not abusing my indulgence;

dulgence; locks and bolts are but poor securities against perverseness and ingratitude, it is your mind not person that I am anxious to retain.

HAD my father, sir, said miss CLIFFEN (pardon the reflexion) practised the same generous arts to win me to his purpose, you now do to engage me to your's, I had never left his house,—my happiness too would have been in danger, for the human heart may be soothed where it cannot be compelled.

DURING this tête à tête in the city, JACOB as principal actor in the scene of confusion at *Grosvenor square*, was in the utmost consternation and affliction. What a multiplication of mischiefs, said he to himself, dost thou draw down by thy mismanagement upon thy own miserable pate,—thou meanest to serve every body, and verily serveest no body: who could have dreamt that delivering that letter to madam MARGARET should have kicked up such a mortal racket, — but so it was, a half drunken fellow brings it to thee, and pours forth a thousand charges to give it into no one's hands but miss CLIFFEN's,—there was the mistake,—  
and

62 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

and thou like a simpleton, carriest it to miss MARGARET. What will become of thee with the *gemmen*? no more kind words, no more broad pieces must thou expect to receive,—it is a piteous matter, —yet perhaps their honors would be glad to hear how things go with us, it is well to know the very worst.—I'll hie to them and do the last in my power to serve them. This was a rational and happy thought of JACOB's, and intitled him to no inconsiderable reward, as captain HENRY was half dead with anxiety.

It was indeed owing to that gentleman's impatience, to obtain a knowledge of miss CLIFFEN's treatment and resolutions, that all that hurly burly happened: Captain JAMES was under a necessity of leaving town the next morning, and nine days of the fortnight's indulgence captain HENRY had procured from his commanding officer were already expired; he had therefore been tempted to dispatch a fellow with a letter of tender enquiries immediately on his return to his lodgings, which contained some unfavorable reflexions respecting miss MARGARET, and in short, unravelled the mystery of their whole proceedings.

THE

THE fellow had received very particular instructions relative to his conduct, together with a quickening fee, and a promise of a handsome gratuity, on the proper execution of his business.

As he was making for the square with the requisite expedition, captain HENRY'S evil genius cast an idle companion in his way, that he had not seen for some time,—there was no resisting so powerful a temptation,—pleasure in his heart, and money in his pocket, one mug of beer could do him no harm; but unfortunately that mug was so often replenished, that in the end he became but ill-qualified to transact his important commission. He did however deliver the letter safe to JACOB, but made use of such expressions, as led that otherwise judicious minister into the error already related; and finding, as he soon did, that instead of procuring an answer, he had thrown the whole house into confusion; he thought proper to content himself with what he had received (the service proving inadequate to even that reward) and never returned to the gentlemen more.

CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN HENRY's apprehensions were become altogether unsupportable, when JACOB's arrival in some measure relieved him, for notwithstanding he was unable to learn the place of miss CLIFFEN's retreat, he was greatly comforted by the reflexion that she was out of their power; he therefore made the fellow ample amends for his diligence, intreating him, if possible, to procure him some intelligence within the ensuing four and twenty hours, and after that period he should be at too great a distance from *London*, and too critically situated, either to receive or derive any advantage from his farther service.

JACOB promised his best endeavors, but as he had mortally offended miss MARGARET, and sir ARTHUR was by no means of a communicative disposition, he was utterly incapable of rendering himself in any degree useful, and could only lament his hard fortune, in being so suddenly deprived of such worthy masters, and of his usual importance with his mistress.

DURING

DURING JACOB'S absence, sir ARTHUR, notwithstanding it was past eleven o'clock at night, posted to his brother's (leaving Mr. PETERSON and his sister to renew their interesting conversation) and finding his daughter so safely lodged, his resentment abated with his apprehensions, for he had had some suspicion that she had chosen a different assylum. As to the flourishes he threw out to his sister, with respect to never again being upon good terms with the merchant, they were idle and unmeaning, that gentleman having always the power of buying his brother's favor, who was too good a politician to quarrel with his own interest.

MR. JAMES argued the point with sir ARTHUR with his usual mildness, and at last told him, that his daughter's prejudice against captain FARRELL, was rather owing to some little inclination she had for a friend of MAJOR BROMLEY's, than opposition to his will, and that he was determined to have an interview with the young spark, in order to judge of the propriety or impropriety of her sentiments.

SIR



SIR ARTHUR was greatly enraged at this intimation, called miss CLIFFEN a rebellious forward huffy, and declared captain FARRELL was his man, and marry him she should, let what would be the consequence.

WITH all my heart, brother, returned the merchant coolly, but you will please to remember that he shall never be master of a penny of my money.

SIR ARTHUR's passion instantly subsided, how whimsical it is of you, said he in a kindly accent, to espouse the interest of a stranger and a beggar.

A MAN of education, good morals, and worthy connexions, returned Mr. JAMES can never come under that denomination, notwithstanding his fortune may be inferior to what you have set your heart upon, but, continued he resolutely (perceiving his brother was preparing to oppose him) my resolution is fixed, and if I am indulged in this point, I will not attempt to interfere in any other.

THE

THE baronet fretted inwardly at his brother's absurdity and obstinacy, but thought proper after some little farther altercation to consent to a note of invitation's being dispatched to the fellow (as he disrespectfully styled him) on condition he was allowed to be present at his examination, he was likewise prevailed upon not to see his daughter at that juncture, — he therefore took his leave, repeatedly enjoining the merchant not to take one step without him.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN did not inform his niece of every particular of their conversation, as he was unwilling to occasion her unnecessary hopes or fears, nor was she privy to a messenger being sent to invite captain HENRY to spend the ensuing evening with Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, until his return with the mortifying intelligence, that the gentlemen had discharged their lodging, and quitted *London*, at ten in the morning, with an intention as was supposed to go abroad; for notwithstanding captain HENRY had determined to continue in town to the last moment on miss CLIFFEN's account, he had had the mortification to find on examining

68 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

aming his finances, that he had undertaken more than he could perform, and therefore most gladly embraced a brother officer's offer of a cast to the *Isle of Wight*, having barely sufficient to defray his travelling expences, by a too great liberality with respect to master JACOB.

THIS news was infinite relief to miss CLIFFEN's agitated heart, though at any other period it would have had a contrary effect, but the pleasing reflexion, that he was not yet rejected by her uncle, a respite obtained for her, relative to captain FARRELL, and no impossibility whatever improbability of her being at last happy, in great measure revived her drooping spirits.

THE baronet was piqued at his arrival to find his brother unchanged in his resolution, especially as the young gentleman was withdrawn to such a distance, as required no small time and patience in effecting Mr. JAMES's purpose of an interview, but as he could perceive no remedy, he was obliged to submit, and on the merchant's executing a deed to intitle his niece to half his fortune upon his decease, the other half conditionally (except

cept seven thousand pounds to his sister) he consented that miss CLIFFEN should remain under her uncle's protection, during her continuance in town, that DOLLY should be sent to attend her, and that she should have free egress and ingress without let or molestation; concessions no less unexpected, than grateful to the poor harrassed creature.

SIR ARTHUR at breakfast the next morning, could not forbear insultingly telling his sister what JAMES had done for BETSEY, adding by way of triumph, that she would have as fine a fortune as a peers.

MISS MARGARET felt all the force of this insult, and as she had no other revenge in her power, resolved to accept Mr. PETERSON's hand immediately, provided he did but give her an opportunity, by repeating her solicitations.

IN this disposition her brother left her to visit his DULCINEA,—Mr. PETERSON happened to call in the lucky minute, and proving sufficiently importunate (agreeable to lady WISHFORT's ideas) to save decorum, miss MARGARET consented

ed to meet him at *Bow* church that very day fortnight.

BUT that her wedding might not run altogether in the vulgar strain, unromantic, unmysterious, she insisted upon wearing a mask for the day, and being conveyed to his little retreat at *Richmond*, in the evening.

HER lover agreed to indulge her whims, and in due time, she prepared a letter of information for sir ARTHUR with respect to the choice she had made, which she determined to lay upon his dressing table the very morning of her elopement. MR. PETERSON advised her from prudential considerations to suppress her resentment as much as possible, but as his arguments were then strengthened by legal authority, she ventured to gratify her own inclination, and poured forth all her rancor.

THIS lady was ever unfortunate (for pleasure uncommunicated is but half enjoyed) she had no confidant to reveal her thoughts to, and soliloquies were at best but dull relief,—she therefore passed but an uneasy time in Mr. PETERSON's absence,

fence, until the happy day arrived — when she was punctual to a nicety in her attendance at the church, and the ceremony was performed to their mutual satisfaction, except a little fretfulness, the parson insisting upon not marrying any one in masquerade, occasioned the bride — they were conveyed to *Kew*, — where they dined, and in the evening took up their residence as intended at *Richmond*.

SIR ARTHUR had so long apprehended his sister would take some foolish step, that he rejoiced on reading her scurrilous epistle, that it was no worse, consoled himself on the loss of a precarious three thousand pounds, with the certainty he had gained respecting his brother's large possessions.

HIS family being now reduced (as to principals) to himself alone, he had at last the modesty to quit MAJOR BROMLEY's house, and retired to a little lodging, sending all his servants except JACOB down to a farm he had within thirty miles of *London*.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN was unspeakably happy in his niece's company and conversation,

72 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

conversation, and impatiently wished for lady HAMPTON's return to town, as she was the only acquaintance miss CLIFFEN was inclined to have much connexion with, and her uncle was well assured it would be no less productive of pleasure than advantage to her.

CAPTAIN FARRELL was still encouraged by sir ARTHUR, to hope, that he should become master of the CLIFFEN estate, but that humoring the merchant was too essential a point to be neglected, he therefore made a kind of honorable retreat, as his connexions actually rendered it necessary he should visit the country, and it was impossible for him to renew his attack upon the lady until a more convenient period.

MR. CLIFFEN got a friend to enquire after the young gentlemen, who informed him that captain JAMES was embarked for the island of ——— to convoy some provisions for the relief of the inhabitants who were supposed to be in infinite distress, as the French and Indians were both endeavoring to reduce them to the last extremity of misery; and that captain HENRY's corps was upon close duty  
at

at the *Isle of Wight*, but whether they were intended for a foreign station or not he could not learn. The character he remitted of them, did not a little contribute to confirm the favorable impression Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN had received, and he regretted almost in an adequate degree with his niece, that he had not been able to obtain an interview previous to their departure.

MR. PETERSON's resentment beginning to cool, she made several advances towards a reconciliation with her brother JAMES, but had the mortification to find herself totally disregarded.

SHE soon repented her precipitate choice of an old fellow (as in the dissatisfaction of her heart she styled her husband) being captivated by the graceful figure and fine address of a comedian her neighbor. Mr. PETERSON had not an idea abstracted from *cent per cent*, whilst the more refined, the charming theatrical gentleman had a collection of the most engaging subjects at his fingers ends: poetry, history, politics, nothing came amiss to him, more unhappy she that was not cast in his way a few weeks earlier.



## 74 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

MR. PETERSON found it absolutely necessary to remove her to prevent the growing intimacy,—she was fullen upon the occasion, he was provoking; all in the wrong was the part each acted, heartily despising each others folly and perverseness.

CHAP.

## C H A P. VII.

*Contains a marvellous rencounter. — Some strokes of brutality which the author is certain will be felt by every humane heart. — Some tattle of the little envious. — Abundance of tears — which are a prelude to what will be found in the succeeding chapter.*

**B**UT it cannot be mal-a-propos at this period to bestow some consideration upon lady HAMPTON and family.

THE reader may remember, that the young lady had just contracted an intimacy with miss PARNEL, when he was whirled to town to take a view of the baronet's affairs.

Two months had now elapsed in the most pleasing round of rational satisfaction: the ladies becoming every hour more and more attached to each other, from the exact similitude of their tastes and inclinations; when the races brought them, as they did numbers of others, to reside a few days at *Chester*.

MISS HAMPTON had so far recovered her vivacity, that she bespoke a new suit of cloaths upon the occasion ; not from having forgotten her lover, but the relief she received from making him the constant subject of her conversation in their private moments ; miss PARNEL, with the most engaging complaisance still introducing the lively captain for the hero of each tale.

LADY HAMPTON accompanied them upon the course the first day, and conducted them to the ball ; which, for that part of the world, was a most brilliant one.

Just after the first minuet was over, miss HAMPTON observing a remarkably foppish, over-dressed fellow in one corner of the room, directed her friend's eyes towards him, who instantly changed countenance to such a degree as to alarm that lady, and to make her tenderly solicitous to learn the cause : but, before she could receive an answer to her friendly inquiries, the gentleman advanced ; and, making an affected bow, asked miss  
PARNEL

PARNEL to favor him with her hand for the evening.

MISS PARNEL, though greatly shocked and confused, refused him with visible disdain. Which so enraged the haughty beau, that he swore with some vehemence he was a cursed fool for taking the least notice of such an unsteady lady, knowing what he knew of her connexion with the great MAJOR BROMLEY; drawing out with a sneer, that she was far from being so coy when under his protection. — Then, turning upon his heel, he was at the other end of the room in an instant.

MISS PARNEL was so struck by this barbarity and ill manners, conscious of the figure she must make in the eye of her friends and all the rest of the company who were within hearing of the coarse innuendo, that she was unable to speak, but found herself in such agitation, that miss HAMPTON, apprehensive lest she should faint, begged she would give her leave to attend her into the withdrawing room. — Which proposal was gladly accepted by miss PARNEL.

THOUGH miss HAMPTON's curiosity was greatly excited, she forbore inquiring into the cause of her disorder, and used her utmost efforts to compose her.

MISS PARNEL, bursting into tears, intreated miss HAMPTON would order a chair to be called, and permit her to shelter herself from the scrutinizing eyes of the company, at her father's apartments.

You shall leave this place, my dear, said miss HAMPTON, but you shall not return home in such discomposure. Would you wound your father's peace, by letting him see you in the condition you are now in?—I am concerned at your weakness, you ought to have despised the little malice of such a coxcomb.

O MISS HAMPTON, said miss PARNELL, with great earnestness; spare me, I beseech you, the recollection of his cruelty; and, if you are really interested in my happiness, give me an opportunity of explaining his diabolical insinuation; that no trace of suspicion, relative  
to.

to my innocence, may remain in your heart.

MISS HAMPTON would have assured her she had nothing of that sort to fear, but she interrupted her, saying :

Excuse me, my dear madam, that it is not sufficient with me that you pay me this compliment, I shall never experience a moment's peace, until every unfavorable appearance is removed, or, at least, accounted for.

LADY HAMPTON began to be alarmed at her daughter's stay, and was not a little mortified at all she saw and heard.

THE whole room was in a buz.—demure thing! — Who could have thought it? — What a sly, insinuating face! — Well might she wish to live retired. — And a thousand other cruel reflexions were liberally cast upon the poor injured miss PARNELL; merely from envy and malignance, at having been so frequently excelled by a creature no body knows.

HER ladyship could not forbear saying, with her usual candor and benevolence,

lence, to some company that sat near her, that she was persuaded the lady was greatly injured;—that it was base and cowardly to wound a poor defenceless creature in so public a manner.—And that if she might judge from appearances the man who had been guilty of that gallant action, would have performed a very different part if she had had either a father or brother present. Her patience was at last however quite exhausted, and before miss PARNELL and miss HAMPTON had determined how to proceed, her ladyship joined them; and expressed much concern for the cause of their withdrawing.

AN madam! said miss PARNELL, I cannot be deceived in your disposition; you must be, you are incapable of condemning any one unheard; I do therefore, flatter myself, that you will indulge me with an opportunity of justifying my conduct to you; however the rest of the world may be disposed to judge.

You may depend upon it, miss PARNELL, said lady HAMPTON, I shall take a particular pleasure in hearing you account (as I dare believe you can) in a manner

manner that will do honor to yourself, for that wretch's behavior. — You will have my unprejudiced ear; and, if you have any thing to apprehend, it is from my partiality, not severity. I am sorry you suffered yourself to be so greatly discomposed; though I cannot be surprised at it—nor will I persuade you to return to the company, until you have put it in my power to do you that justice that shall make the brutish coxcomb ashamed of himself, if he is not already above so commendable a sensibility. Come, added she, kindly taking her by the hand, we will all go together.

LADY HAMPTON's servants were immediately called; and the brave captain FARRELL (for it was he himself) enjoyed that evening, a satisfaction, his ill success in attempting to wound the innocent generally denied his malicious heart.

MISS PARNELL shed abundance of tears in their return home, and the good lady HAMPTON left nothing unsaid to soothe her into composure.



#### 84 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ther's happiness, by that name, to accompany those tender relations to the garrison of \*\*\*\*\* your nephew, madam, was there at that juncture, as well as the man that has so cruelly insulted me. They both visited at our house, have each of them danced with me at our little assembly—andequally endeavored to render themselves agreeable to me. I need not tell you ladies which succeeded, —I had the vanity, the presumption, to flatter myself that your nephew had forgot the disparity of our fortunes, and—but I have sufficiently exposed myself without dwelling upon that particular. I was amply punished,—the MAJOR, it was true, wished we well—spoke it too tenderly—and I believed too much.

AT this period, captain FARRELL presuming upon the advantages his fortune gave him, proposed himself for a son-in-law to my father, who dealt candidly by him, and nobly by me, in short, he left me intirely to follow my own inclinations.—But my mother dazzled a little by the splendor he could bestow, and having herself rigorously experienced the misery of contracted circumstances, advised me not to be too precipitate in my  
rejection

rejection of him; said, it was an opportunity of advancing myself, I might never again meet with,—and that notwithstanding she could not but acknowledge he was a most egregious coxcomb, he might be master of some perfections that were only to be discovered by receiving his visits and conversing with him. She prevailed upon the governor to second her arguments, and indeed every one but the MAJOR, who was not only silent upon the occasion but made his visits at our house, more formal and less frequent than usual.

THIS behavior distressed me to the last degree, but it was not proper for me to enquire into the meaning of it—if he has no favorable disposition towards me, himself, I have often said when alone, why not recommend captain FARRELL,—and if he has, why not reveal them to me,—many a severe pang has these reflexions cost my too susceptible and aspiring heart.

I HAD not the hardiness, ladies, this affront has given me to communicate my uneasiness to any one; and, conscious that my esteem for the MAJOR was the first motive

## 86 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

motive with me, for declining to listen to the captain's addresses, I trembled lest if I should absolutely refuse him, I should betray myself to every one,—and at that time I would have embraced death as the smallest evil.

WHILST things were in this indeterminate state, orders arrived that all but a certain number of women should quit the garrison. My mother insisted upon sharing my father's fate, but they jointly compelled me to return to *England* on board a merchant-man then ready to sail, under the convoy of captain FARREL, who commanded a man of war.

WHAT this separation cost me, I will not attempt to describe, — the MAJOR sent his compliments and best wishes, but would not bid me farewell, — I embarked in horrors beyond what I could by any means account for, but alas, they were too soon explained.

A SALLEE rover made its appearance, — our captain took the first alarm — spoke with our convoy — which to our unspeakable affliction and confusion left us utterly defenseless. The pirate gained

ed upon us amazingly,—when our captain who was all humanity and goodness, came to me and told me that nothing could secure me from the most horrid treatment but passing for a married woman, the Mohammedan laws forbidding attempts upon another man's wife.

THIS kind caution however availed me but little, for two of my wretched companions whose profligacy of manners reconciled to every inhuman or unjustifiable action, betrayed me, and I could perceive there were many consultations held concerning the disposition of me.

THEY behaved with the utmost decency during our voyage, but my apprehensions were far from abating,—I feared for my future fate.

AT length we reached the port, where I was immediately separated from the good captain and all the rest of my companions, and conveyed to the house of an effendi, or minister of state, who soon paid me a visit accompanied by the Algiers commander.

I WAS

I WAS bid by an interpreter to rise and walk across the room, which I refused, but was told that if I did not voluntarily comply with those gentlemen's requests, I should be compelled. I then with the most heart-felt anguish, suffered myself to be surveyed like a beast for sale, and could observe the effendi seemed pleased with me.

I WAS once more left to my own miserable reflexions, the captain and the effendi retired together, in order, as it appeared to be, to determine how to dispose of me; they did not however long deliberate, before I received orders to prepare myself to be conveyed from thence.

I SHUDDERED with new apprehensions, but resistance would not have availed me, I therefore yielded to cruel necessity, and was soon placed in the seraglio, which is erected at this port for the reception and residence of such slaves as are deemed worthy the emperor's acceptance.

I WAS but little disposed to examine the magnificent range of apartments, I found were appointed for my use, and had  
thrown

thrown myself upon a sofa in a kind of fullen despair, when those two women that had betrayed me were brought into my presence.

I ENDEAVORED to shew my abhorrence at the sight of them, and to prevail upon their conductor to leave me to myself, but I had the severe mortification to find by his significant gestures, that they were to be my attendants, and accommodate with such necessities as I should stand in need of.

THE effendi made me several visits, and behaved extremely well, as he flattered himself gentle methods would be most successful in engaging me to change my religion, and accept of such proposals as his master should be pleased to honor me with.

FOR the three first days of my captivity I ate but little, and my spirits were sunk to a low ebb, but as they forbore persecuting me in every particular, I began insensibly to recover myself, and conceived some extravagant hopes of effecting my escape. But having made many fruitless attempts to discover the  
nature

nature and situation of my prison, and to win the attending eunuch to my interest, I relapsed into my former despondence, and to add to my distress I learnt from the women's conversation, that I was to be conveyed within ten days to *Morocco*.

My circumstances appearing now quite desperate, I became perfectly stupified and passively submitted to all that was required of me, when on the seventh evening whilst my attendants were preparing my table in the next apartment, a little door opened in the ceiling, and I perceived a bit of paper flying down, I eagerly caught it, but what was my astonishment when I read in my beloved language, Prepare yourself for midnight to be rescued from your captivity, by a friend who is arrived from the garrison of \*\*\*\*\* for that purpose.

I PRETENDED to be asleep when the women entered to inform me supper was ready, in order to conceal the agitation I was under; I soon retired, and the few intervening hours to the one appointed for my deliverance, appeared as tedious in my imagination as all the other time together.

together, that I had spent in my critical situation.

ABOUT ten o'clock my women undressed me, and told me that if I would give them leave, they would spend the remainder of the evening with some others of the *seraglio* who were to have a feast.

I GLADLY consenting to their absence, they immediately withdrew, and locking me in, I again relapsed into all the horrors of despair. I however with difficulty redressed myself, and lay down in my cloaths until twelve, when a private door which I was unacquainted with opened, and a man strangely disguised entered with a loose robe in his hand, for me. He threw it over my shoulders, and made me a signal to follow him—but I was unable to support myself,—he therefore tucked my arm under his, and drew me through long dark avenues until we reached the sea side, where the first voice I heard was your worthy nephew's, who received and congratulated me on my deliverance.

I INSTANTLY fainted, and did not recover my senses for a most alarming



ing period, as I was afterwards informed.

WE were eight days in our passage, during which time the MAJOR endeavored by every kind method he could think of to dispel my melancholy, but in vain, — his friendship was all I found I had to expect, — and I was so ungrateful as to wish he had let me die in my captivity, rather than by delivering me from one distress, plunge me into a greater.

HE restored me to my friends, and received their thanks in a manner peculiar to himself, — spent two or three evenings with us previous to my embarkation for *England*, and I have never beheld or heard from him since.

THUS, ladies, continued miss PARNEL, I have revealed my whole heart to you, and you must judge me as you please; this was the protection captain FARRELL alluded to, and how capable he is of giving an ill-turn to the most noble piece of generosity that ever was performed, you are but too sensible.

LADY

LADY HAMPTON kindly took her hand, saying in the same instant, I cannot, my dear, sufficiently admire my own penetration in believing as I really did believe, you could clear your conduct to your honor, and our satisfaction; we must consult, continued she, how we may best punish the wretch that has caused you so much uneasiness, and should we find our efforts unsuccessful, BROMLEY himself shall take him to task.

—I do not mean either to rally or distress you, said her ladyship, perceiving miss PARNEL was greatly confused, when I assure you, he would not only have my consent but highest approbation, if he was disposed to render that fellow palpably ridiculous by making choice of you for my niece,—his fortune is ample, and the perfections you are evidently possessed of, intitle you to share it, I am so far from being mercenary in my wishes for my friends, that I consider happiness as their most valuable acquisition (ah, my dear mamma, thought miss HAMPTON, is captain JAMES so unworthy as to be forever excluded from your approbation?) I own BROMLEY's behavior is very mysterious,

terious—FANNY and myself have both heard him declare he is engaged—I must dive into the matter.

BUT, madam, said miss PARNEL, with emotion, you will not betray —

MY dear child, said lady HAMPTON kindly interrupting her, you may rely upon my discretion,—I would not wound your delicacy on any consideration; your secret is as safe with me (and I can answer for my daughter) as if it had never escaped your own breast, unless by a concurrence of incidents you should permit us to reveal it,—but we will quit the subject,—my friendship, my affection is entirely your's, and you may depend upon it, I will omit no one opportunity of serving you.

HER ladyship went to the rooms the ensuing evening, and removed all unfavorable impressions from every breast, except the malignant and envious. Captain FARRELL had learnt from the company whose protection miss PARNEL was under, and therefore did not chuse to make his appearance again, until the matter was somewhat blown over. Miss  
PARNEL

*and* MISS CLIFFEN. 95

PARNEL continued her retired life in every particular, but her connexion with lady HAMPTON, and had her numerous admirers in each sex.

C H A P.

## C H A P. IX.

*Contains an unexpected piece of news, — a young lady's reflexions upon a rather melancholy occasion, a little paradoxical in their nature, being at the same time both natural and unnatural, — a mistake — a surprize — as also an instance of the possibility of a good intention being frustrated by a vain and malicious heart.*

MISS PARNEL had barely shook off the chagrin her adventure with captain FARRELL had occasioned her, and began once more to be sensible to those delights which are peculiar to the friendship of congenial minds, when lady HAMPTON received an express with the account of lord BROMLEY's death, brother to her ladyship and uncle to the MAJOR, as the reader undoubtedly may recollect.

HER natural goodness of heart incited her to be concerned for her niece's fate (the young lady with whom the MAJOR past the earlier periods of his childish state) as the indulgence she had experienced from her father could be productive,

tive, she was well convinced of no better (and too probably much worse) consequence, than making her doubly sensible to every disappointment or misfortune she might meet with.

It will, my dear, said she to her daughter, be a severe tax upon your patience, to act the part of a relation by that imperious misjudging girl, but I cannot see how we can avoid giving her an invitation to spend at least those few weeks with us, during which it will not be consistent with decency to give into too much dissipation. We must not fail in our duty, added that good lady, however deficient she may be in her's.

MISS HAMPTON was all acquiescence with her mother's inclination, though she secretly wished that interruption to the pleasure she enjoyed could have been dispensed with.

LADY MARY BROMLEY's grief was by no means so poignant as might have been expected, considering how indulgent a parent and protector she had lost: but she observed with a philosophy that was very uncommon with her in every

98 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

other instance, that she ought not to be surprized at finding her papa mortal,—to be sure in the course of nature he might have continued many more years longer with her—but they must at last have been separated,—nor would the stroke have been less severe at a later period than the present instant,—that it was the inevitable termination of humanity—with many other observations equally sensible and pious.

THE truth was, that MAJOR BROMLEY had made an impression upon his cousin's heart, notwithstanding her early age, which it was not in the power of time, a round of amusements, nor her father's contempt for him to erase. She had employed her whole stock of winning arts, in order to obtain the single purpose of renewing her acquaintance with lady HAMPTON, but in vain,—the incensed peer, though in every other instance extravagant in his indulgence of her, remained implacable there,—the indignity she had offered him in being dissatisfied with his management of his and her nephew, being too great to be digested by even the consideration of his daughter's

daughter's peace, and he forbade her ever introducing the subject.

LADY MARY, by presuming to disobey this injunction, had incurred more chiding for her idle attachment to a foolish boy (as lord BROMLEY politely styled him) than for all the real follies and improprieties she was guilty of; and, provided she was silent upon that detested subject, he would tell her her conversation was at all times delightful to him.

THIS one act of cruel opposition, occasioned the first moments after lord BROMLEY's departure, to be productive of the most pleasing sensations imaginable to his surviving daughter.

HER cousin BROMLEY could not be insensible to the charms of so large a fortune as she was then possessed of, — she had it now in her power to renew their intimacy without controul, — he loved her from her infancy, — nor was she become in any degree less amiable since her happy connexion with him, — he therefore could have no objection, and she certainly should be lady BROMLEY.



WHEN this flattering tumult began to subside, an ugly recollection presented itself,—he was gone abroad—common fame had informed her of his embarkation—on an hazardous expedition too,—and perhaps she should never see him more. The queer lady HAMPTON had likewise buried herself in the country, beyond the possibility of her forming one connexion that might happily bring them together,—what a wretched circumstance,—she could otherwise have enjoyed the dear satisfaction of talking of him, and informing herself of his every proceeding. She then began to mingle the remembrance of her father's tenderness, with these her disappointments and wept most bitterly.

IN a similar disposition of mind, to what we have now described, did lady HAMPTON's letter of invitation reach this lady.

A TIDE of joy flowed in upon her so impetuously that she was unable to sustain it, but sinking upon a settee for a few moments in order to regulate her pleasing agitations, she was at length capable

pable of ringing her bell, and communicating a thousand preparatory directions for her immediate journey.

LADY HAMPTON entertained some doubt of her niece favoring her with her company, from a consciousness that her manner of life could but ill suit so giddy a creature's taste,—her humanity induced her to be anxious to know her determination, as she would gladly have saved her from being dashed against the rocks and shoals of the great world, now she was deprived of every other protection by receiving her into her peaceful and rational retirement. Two posts had elapsed without any tidings, and her ladyship was a little piqued at being so totally disregarded by a person whose happiness she had greatly at heart; when, to her unspeakable surprize, she saw a chariot and six smoaking, fatigued, horses, with lord BROMLEY's arms drive up the avenue.

LADY MARY's impatience to hear of her cousin BROMLEY, would not permit her to return any other than a personal answer to her aunt's agreeable letter, she had therefore committed her father's remains to the care of his domestics and an

eminent undertaker, and accompanied only by a newly hired affected flattering ABIGAIL, had quitted *London* for the first time with rapture.

LADY HAMPTON gave her niece a most kind reception, and ordering a servant to acquaint miss HAMPTON and miss PARNEL who had strolled into the garden with her ladyship's arrival, told her she would introduce her to as amiable a girl as she had ever met with.

LADY MARY was by no means prejudiced in miss PARNEL's favor by the recommendatory mention her aunt made of her. The epithet, amiable, though it included both person and mind in lady HAMPTON's application of it, was understood by her niece to imply neither more nor less, than that miss PARNEL had the good fortune to be handsomer than her neighbors; an information that immediately excited her envy and disapprobation, and occasioned her to salute this declared favorite with apparent coolness on her being presented to her.

MISS PARNEL was not insensible of lady MARY's slighting behavior, but imputed

puted it to the pride of condition which would not permit her to be too condescending to a little unbred rustic.

IT was not many hours before the unfavorable impression this woman of quality had received of the modest unoffending, miss PARNEL, was aggravated into the most fixed hatred; for, unfortunately, as they entered lady HAMPTON's dressing room the ensuing morning, miss PARNEL's figure and her own appearing at full length to her mortified views in an elegant pier glass, which had been brought home but the day before, and had not been otherwise disposed of than just set against the hangings in that apartment.

THE contrast was too striking not to be acknowledged, but whilst her conscience did justice to miss PARNEL's superiority of person, her vanity was most sensibly stung; and she determined to use her best endeavors to destroy every connexion between her aunt's family, and such an obscure assuming creature.

MISS PARNEL's unwearied complaisance and good humor would have bore

down every opposition her ladyship's heart could suggest to disapproving her, had not her beauty pleaded so irresistibly against her.

THE danger of her being seen by the MAJOR, and engaging his approbation, distracted her,—her rival—she should die with indignation,—and outed she must be at all adventures. She made two or three efforts towards effecting this generous design, but had the mortification to find herself not only unsuccessful, but that instead of diminishing, she increased their hateful attachment to her.

THE agitation of her mind was exceedingly uneasy to her, no friend to advise with,—no creature to confide in or assist her, she was almost at her wits end. To make a confidant of her servant, she knew by woeful experience was to make a sacrifice of her power,—brought the low wretches upon a level,—encouraged them to dispute her commands,—to be offended if excluded from her most intimate thoughts,—in fine it was death to her tyranny—and she could not submit to it.

**BUT**

BUT then the necessity of the case, and the capacity of Mrs. ABIGAIL presented themselves,—she had a pretty turn for mischief,—was arch, sly, and insinuating,—had the gift of dissimulation to a tittle,—was mercenary, a bribe would do every thing with her,—and it was but too evident, that nothing could be done without her,—and the only difficulty that remained, was making the first overture. But a certain friend that never fails to assist his votaries at an exigence, furnished her with a happy and most unexpected opportunity of laying the whole train of an innocent creature's destruction.

## C H A P. X.

*Contains some scenes in low life,—an extraordinary discovery,—the effects of envy and malevolence,—some passionate follies,—with an instance of the artifice of chamber-maids.*

**L**ADY MARY's waiting gentlewoman, though she was far from being satisfied with the company and conversation of Mrs. LLOYD, lady HAMPTON's humble worthy house-keeper, wisely made a virtue of necessity, and so deeply ingratiated herself into the good woman's favor by reading her now and then a play, the history of *England*, &c. &c. that she gratefully thought she could never make her sufficient amends.

THE poor creature, who was simplicity itself, had never seen the great city, nor was she by any means qualified for the high station she was placed in, being utterly unlearned in all those useful and polite arts practised by your judicious house-keepers who know the world; such as taking advantage of their lady's  
confidence

confidence in their honesty, to promote their own interest,—imposing upon their credulity by false representations, respecting both foreign and domestic concerns—grinding the face of the industrious trader, by requiring exorbitant profits out of reasonable bills, and entertaining their visitants with that elegance and profuseness, that is the characteristic of persons of their rank and denomination.

SHE reached lady HAMPTON'S knowledge in a suffering condition, both with respect to her constitution and property, from the cruelty of her father, and injustice of a brother; and her ladyship's motive for keeping her to look after her country seat, was merely to enable her to lead an easy comfortable life, without incurring that wounding appellation of being a pensioner, or dependent upon her charity. She was not insensible of her limited abilities, for the capacity she was placed in, but as the worthiness of her heart was a sufficient excuse, she rather chose to submit to some inconvenience, than by being her town house-keeper to assume authority where Mrs. LLOYD was wont to reside as sole mistress, mortified



a well-meaning affectionate grateful creature.

Mrs. STRAIGHT, lady MARY's attendant, contracted but one intimacy during her continuance in the country, which was with the mistress of a bowling-green, at about half a mile's distance from lady HAMPTON's. Indeed it was properly only renewing an old acquaintance, as Mrs. BLOSSOM had formerly lived in a family where a former lady of Mrs. STRAIGHT visited, but on marrying a nobleman's footman, who had acquired a few hundreds by his card money and other fashionable perquisites, was exalted to the high character she then filled.

Mrs. BLOSSOM had one daughter whom she was determined to educate in the most *politest* manner; for which purpose miss was boarded at a chandler's-shop in *Chester* (known by the name of *Huckster*) for the convenience of being near those schools, where she could be instructed in the several accomplishments of dancing, speaking French, &c. &c.

Mrs.

MRS. STRAIGHT was consulted in the necessary preparations for an approaching grand occasion, viz. a school ball.

MISS PEG was to cut a dash,—a rose-colored lustring was her mother's choice,—Mrs. STRAIGHT rather opposed it as too powerful for the young lady's complexion,—but Mrs. BLOSSOM was obstinate, and a rose-color was determined upon.

MRS. STRAIGHT, however, in order to cool the appearance, recommended an immoderate quantity of white ribbon,—she was quite mistress in that article—as likewise with respect to the suit of linen, as being the best judge of suitability, and so forth.

MRS. STRAIGHT was solicited to assist in dressing the young lady,—what a happy circumstance, her being in the country at that important juncture, as she was so notorious for her genteel taste. But unfortunately they could not tell how to convey her to the ball,—the coach that was to take up miss PEG, had no less than eight girls stuffed into it,—and Mr.  
and

110 *The History of* MAJOR BROWLEY

and Mrs. BLOSSOM were to be carried in a one horse-chair. She was nevertheless intreated to be there, as the girl had set her heart upon *exhibitioning* before her; and rather than disappoint her young friend, she condescended to beg Mrs. LLOYD to accompany her.

Mrs. STRAIGHT and her companion had been seated but a short time in the ball room, before captain FARRELL entered, and by mere accident was jostled immediately in their view.

THE good woman soon recollected him (he had been shewn her by the coachman, immediately after miss PARNEL's rencounter with him) and the reflexion of the uneasiness he had occasioned her lady, made her unable to bear the sight of him with any degree of temper.

THE artful Mrs. STRAIGHT took notice of the changes her countenance underwent, and enquiring into the cause, and finding by Mrs. LLOYD's answer, that there was something particular in the case, pushed her so hard, that out of the fullness and simplicity of her heart, she  
revealed

revealed her dissatisfaction with its source to her inquisitive companion.

Mrs. STRAIGHT who delighted above all things in a gossip's tale, especially if it was in such a nature, as enabled her to display her eloquence to her lady; and thereby cultivate her favor and confidence, listened with no less rapture than attention to Mrs. LLOYD's relation, and was upon fidgets to return home, in order to lay the whole matter before lady MARY.

SHE had indeed received some imperfect hints from her predecessor of that lady's tendre for her cousin, and doubted not but the intelligence she had required would be highly grateful to her, if not of the utmost importance. She informed herself, by persisting to ply her honest unsuspicious communicative companion with a succession of interrogatories, that miss PARNEL, though possessed of every valuable accomplishment, was of humble birth, and limited expectations, consequently intitled to no kind of consideration; she therefore most generously and humanely determined to maule her without mercy.

MISS

MISS PEG having performed with the highest eclat, Mrs. STRAIGHT's impatience to return incited her to represent the succeeding part of the entertainment as unworthy observation, and prevailed upon the good natured credulous Mrs. LLOYD to accompany her home, notwithstanding the ball was not above half over.

MRS. STRAIGHT had the mortification of waiting until a much later hour than usual, before her lady retired, so perverse are human operations, — she however made the best use of those moments fate did at last put into her hands.

SHE received her ladyship with a simpering grace, and a lau ma'em (at the same time shutting the door) what do you think I have heard this evening?

LADY MARY, who was by no means in a complaisant humor, was so unpropitious to her hand-maid's zeal for her service, as to throw cold water upon it, by asking her with a distant and supercilious air, if it could possibly be worth her listening to?

NAY,

NAY, madam, returned the half disconcerted ABIGAIL, it is not so much a concern of mine, as my regard for your ladyship would have made it,—I am sure continued she with a pettish self-sufficient air, I am a fool to trouble myself with other people's affairs, lord BROMLEY may love miss PARNEL, and miss PARNEL lord BROMLEY, what need I care—I shall neither win nor lose by it.

STRAIGHT, said lady MARY out of breath with astonishment and indignation, I have a very good opinion of you—sit down and tell me all you know of that bold creature PARNEL—by what witchcraft she fell in my cousin BROMLEY's way,—and how far she has entangled him by her dainty fair face, and diabolical conversation.

MRS. STRAIGHT perceived she had not mistaken her cue, and replied with great vivacity, you know madam, I have a friend that keeps the bowling green, late lady JACOB's woman—she is got considerably before hand in the world, and——

Good

## 214 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

GOOD STRAIGHT, said lady MARY, letting her hand fall gently upon her's to render the interruption as kind as possible, in what does all this relate to my cousin and that hateful PARNEL?

DEAR your ladyship, said STRAIGHT, I must be minute or how should you comprehend the intrigue, — you must give me leave to say that my friend Mrs. BLOSSOM being before hand in life, — and having a fine thriving prospect, and as she was moreover the daughter of an ensign, he was at first to be sure only a sergeant, but no matter for that, his valor promoted him, and so he was the more to be esteemed, for your ladyship knows that as the *Spectator* says, the greatness a man is born to is no greatness at all unless his conduct —

STRAIGHT, said lady MARY, having almost bit her lips through, I can contain myself no longer, — how dare you trifle with me in this manner, and oblige me to attend to an idle tale of your trumpery acquaintance, when I am distracted to know other particulars? Then, softening her accent and taking her purse out of her

her pocket, here are five guineas, continued she, I will hold them in my hand for you, and the sooner you reach the end of your story, the sooner you will have them in your own possession.

THIS quickening fee had the desired effect, and Mrs. STRAIGHT with the utmost brevity and perspicuity, acquainted her lady with every article of information she had obtained, with many additions and embellishments of her own, which only contributed to blow lady MARY's resentment into a severe flame.

POOR Mrs. LLOYD had indeed communicated all she knew, but it amounted to no more than that captain FARRELL was in love with miss PARNEL, though no great favorite with her, that she left the garrison of \*\*\*\*\* under his convoy, — that he deserted her, and she fell into the enemy's hands; that MAJOR BROMLEY went a prodigious way in order to, end, with much hazard and difficulty did, ransom her; that her lady's acquaintance with her was at first merely accidental, but that her merit had since engaged her highest esteem, — that she had been publicly affronted at the assembly.



116 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

by captain FARRELL, who had given the town an ill opinion of her, but that she had cleared up the matter to her lady's entire satisfaction, and was in more favor than ever.

UPON this slight foundation was a grand structure immediately built by the ingenious lady MARY, composed of those very valuable materials, rancor, disappointment, envy, and revenge.

UPON my word, said her ladyship with much bitterness, lord BROMLEY (for the MAJOR was now possessed of her father's title) was engaged in a most noble enterprize, it was worth endangering such a person as he is master of; truly, in order to rescue a little abject mortal from the very state nature undoubtedly intended her for,—she has all that fawning and servility, STRAIGHT that would become a slave, and I doubt not but if my formal misjudging aunt was to spurn her as she deserves, she would kneel and kiss her ladyship's feet. I had a kind of natural antipathy to her at first sight which I was unable to account for,—but the cause is now too evident, it was instinctive, STRAIGHT, for she is the greatest

est enemy I have upon earth, and I shall never rest until I make her heart ach.

MRS. STRAIGHT extolled her lady's pious resolution; for, added she, of what advantage is a large fortune, if we cannot purchase happiness? They say money can do every thing, and as I know your ladyship's generosity to be exceeding great, I do not doubt but I shall see you perfectly at ease, with respect to that finical madam PARNEL, who I warrant fancies herself vastly my superior, because she can weedle a few people of distinction to take notice of her.

A PAUSE ensuing, for lady MARY was buried in mortifying reflexions, Mrs. STRAIGHT resumed, shall I assist your ladyship in undressing, affectedly looking upon an overgrown watch that hung by her side, I protest it is past three o'clock, and this is such a sober family, one must live by rule, I think it must certainly surfeit your ladyship.

AH, but STRAIGHT, said lady MARY, her eyes rolling (for they were incapable of sparkling) with delight, who would not punish themselves upon such an occasion?

118 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

caſion? Had I never viſited *Cheſhire*, I ſhould have been ignorant of this vile affair, conſequently ſhould not have had the power to defeat the lady's devices, and ſubdue her pride. Let it be your care to acquire all the light you can for me, and leave me to-night good STRAIGHT, I ſhall not perhaps take of my cloaths till I ſee you again.

STRAIGHT obeyed and retired to her apartment in that kind of pleaſing perturbation, an unexpected piece of good fortune occasions a weak mind, — ſhe ſlept but little.

CHAP.

C H A P. XI.

*Contains some ebullitions of mortified pride, some common female chit-chat.—The disagreeable part of a worthy character, with a hint to the half-bred of great importance.*

**L**ADY MARY endeavored to compose the agitation of her mind, but in vain; her mortified pride still suggested to her the galling reflexion, that she was rivaled by the poorest of all beings: what misery that she had been excluded the friendship and intimacy of her cousin BROMLEY so many years. Perhaps not one kind trace for her remained in his breast; the dissipation he must necessarily have derived from his profession, the probability that he was forgotten by her from her weak compliance with her father's unaccountably perverse will, and above all his unhappy attachment to that fair whiner, were but too strong grounds for her apprehensions.

AND could she descend to caress the woman who had most injured her, given her  
her

220 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

her peace an irreparable wound, how she despised herself; and yet it was merely owing to lady HAMPTON's officious interposition with respect to BROMLEY's education, that she was subject to the calamity she then deplored, and there was she, fool like, hugging the viper that had stung her to the heart.

SHE would endeavor to become acquainted with FARRELL, that might be of use, she would sooner bestow her whole fortune upon him than not have ample revenge: for if lord BROMLEY would not accept of it, she was indifferent what became of it.

WHILST lady MARY experienced all the bitterness peculiar to the passions that were then predominant in her breast, miss HAMPTON and miss PARNEL enjoyed an happy tête à tête.

THEY both occupied the same apartment, were accustomed to chat whole hours after their retirement, and that night particularly indulged themselves.

CAPTAIN JAMES CROSBY and lord BROMLEY were the alternative subjects  
of

of their conversation, and miss HAMPTON would flatter her friend that the additional fortune and title the MAJOR had acquired, would make no other alteration in his sentiments than to accelerate their union, if ever he did intend any such thing.

WHEN miss PARNEL would have urged the improbability of his entertaining such a design, from his having never given the least intimation of it, she was silent by miss HAMPTON's insisting upon the steps she had taken for her redemption, as a proof of his regard.

ALAS! my dear miss HAMPTON, said the diffident miss PARNEL, it was his humanity, his generosity that incited him; he would have rendered the same service to any other young woman under such singular circumstances, he delights in all that is humanely brave.

You pay the other gentlemen a most horrid compliment, my friend, said miss HAMPTON, if you suppose that BROMLEY was actuated by generous motives alone; why did not they attempt so much for your service? Many of them were not in-

122 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ferior to my cousin in all that is praiseworthy, and yet you find they were inactive upon that occasion ; depend upon it, KITTY, you was of more consequence to him than to any one, and you must, you shall be my relation.

HOWEVER miss PARNEL's vanity might have been imposed upon, her credulity was not so easily taken in, she remembered indeed that the MAJOR appeared highly pleased with her public renunciation of captain FARRELL, but he had never given her any other reason than his being unworthy of her ; she began to think herself highly blameable for cherishing, though but for a moment, such presumptuous hopes, a peer descend to marry the daughter of a little engineer ! —impossible !

WHY did he not leave her to her fate, a sense of her condition, and some small rigor would soon have brought her to the grave, she should then have been beyond the reach both of folly and ambition, nor have so idly sunk herself in the opinion of such women as lady HAMPTON and her daughter.

HER

HER piety then began to operate. Ungrateful wretch, had providence so apparently interposed to snatch her from destruction and did she repine at it; why was she not covered with confusion? And would she, to avoid some slight mortification, have brought the best of fathers and mothers to the grave by the keenest heartfelt affliction? How vilely unnatural.

\* SHE then accused herself for spending so much time from her father, though he indulgently allowed her to follow her own inclinations. How could she answer it to her tenderness for him to take advantage of it, ought she not by her assiduity and conversation to endeavor to divert his mind from its too frequent meditation on her deceased mother; why did she expose herself to the supercilious treatment of the unfeeling lady MARY? She would repair her fault the ensuing morning, and dedicate a more considerable part of her time to her filial duty.

MR. PARNEL indeed had for many months affected retirement: reading and the exercise of walking divided his hours;



## 124 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

he had met with a multiplicity of disappointments, which, though they had not sowered his temper, had given it a reserved cast.

HE would willingly have declined all acquaintance but on his daughter's account; and, therefore, when he could prevail on her to spend a week or fortnight at lady HAMPTON's, he seemed to enjoy himself more satisfactorily than when in order to divert her, he submitted to receive or pay a visit.

LADY HAMPTON would gladly have prevailed upon him to give her his company, as she was well convinced he could render himself a sensible and entertaining companion, if he could be prevailed upon to shake off the gloom he had contracted, but he so earnestly begged to be excused, acknowledging that the peculiarity of his taste would not permit him to be satisfied from his own habitation, that she desisted pressing him, well knowing that it was more kind to suffer persons to follow their own inclinations, than compel them by a mistaken notion of friendship to act under constraint.

C H A P.

C H A P. XII.

*Contains such serious matter, that the reader if in the least subject to that fashionable disorder, the vapours, is advised to pass it over unperused.*

THE morning found lady MARY and miss PARNEL unchanged in their several resolutions, in consequence of which the latter at breakfast begged leave to be permitted to return home, and the former as strenuously opposed it, not that she had formed any immediate plot against her, but she was apprehensive she might be deprived of every such opportunity when under her father's protection; the matter was however compromised, and miss PARNEL had leave of absence for three days, provided she would cheerfully return at the expiration of them. Lady HAMPTON's coach was ordered for that purpose, and the ladies agreed to set her down.

I LAMENT, miss PARNEL, said lady HAMPTON, in their way to the castle, your father's disinclinations for company,

pany, as it not only deprives me of a great satisfaction but my friends likewise; I am sure lady MARY will be charmed with the sensibility of his countenance.

MY father madam, said miss PARNEL, is very happy in your approbation of him, and I dare believe if any one could draw him out of his reserves, it would be your ladyship; I have heard him express as much, but this taciturnity is become so habitual to him that he cannot conquer it, and yet I have known him as chatty and volatile as any one.

THE greatest part of my life, continued she, was spent at school, and during my mother's health we were seldom without a sufficient circle of friends: I own the change was at first rather painful to me, but I am so perfectly reconciled to it, that it is become quite satisfactory to me.

WELL: deliver me, said lady MARY, from your humdrums; your people who possessing a large share of knowledge and understanding are such churls as not to let their neighbors reap the benefit of it,  
an

an agreeable trifle is in my opinion worth a thousand of them.

I AM far, said lady HAMPTON, from subscribing to your sentiments, your trifle (which by the way is but another name for an impertinent) is a creature, which above all others I would wish to shun, as his subjects are calculated neither for the head nor heart.

BUT what would become, dear madam, said lady MARY, of half the beau monde if your sentiments were universal.

THEY would endeavor to improve themselves, returned lady HAMPTON gravely, in more important particulars than they have ever yet dreamed of, it is owing to the false taste of our company that we commit errors in our conversation; were folly scandal, and ill nature to be generally exploded, none would be so hardy as to introduce them: it is encouragement that nurtures them.

YOUR ladyship would not surely, said lady MARY, advise me to be so singular as to attempt reforming the age, the world has been what it now is for many

preceding years; nor to speak sincerely have I any quarrel with it. I am not only willing to take it as I find it, with respect to the impossibilities of rendering it otherwise, but from good liking.

I AM sorry to hear you say so, returned lady HAMPTON, for a woman of your rank and fortune might do wonders, a coach and six can give a sanction to vice, why not to virtue? Your inferiors would follow your example from their natural ambition to imitate the great; your equals in order to recommend themselves to your approbation. Till perhaps a custom might be established, where imitation alone was intended. This is the utility of fortune if properly employed, and for this use alone we are undoubtedly entrusted with it; and woe be to them that neglect the good of their species, and pervert the purpose of their lives.

LADY MARY bit her lips, reddened, but made no reply, and they were soon set down at Mr. PARNEL's apartment.

MR. PARNEL, said lady HAMPTON with an engaging sprightliness, I once more restore your daughter to your care,  
and

and hope that by so frequently acquitting myself of the confidence you repose in me (as I flatter myself I do) to your satisfaction; I entitle myself to solicit future proofs of it, without being charged with trespassing upon your good nature.

THE ceremony, returned Mr. PARNEL, is all of your ladyship's own making, for so perfectly satisfied am I with your generous protection of my daughter, that I believe I should be most liable to commit a trespass by relinquishing, than confirming my claim to her.

YOU will not let me contend any point with you, said lady HAMPTON, by which means (as a female) you deprive me of infinite satisfaction, for contention is undoubtedly an incentive to conversation, and conversation has ever been allowed to be the life of the petticoat world.

THE means your ladyship mentions, said Mr. PARNEL, are totally unnecessary to engage me to converse, as I should find full employment if I was only to declare my approbation of your excellent tenets and conduct; my daughter

ter must, she will reap the benefit of the honor she is permitted to enjoy, but as for me I have little more to accomplish than a preparatory for that last scene that requires more judgement to act with propriety than all the preceding one's we are engaged in. With such a memento as I have lately had, I should be inexcusable if I was to sleep on; my wife was my junior some years, but that was by no means a security for her, and though the daily instances abroad ought to prove lessons of instructions to us, yet it is more heartfelt when our own house is attacked.————

To those who have been accustomed to tread only the flowery path of life, this subject is unnatural and distasteful, but when we are hurt we are alarmed, the law of nature prompts us to extract the thorn, by those means we find most successful; and when solitude wears the charms of the most brilliant assembly, it is not surprising that it has its votaries. I have indeed outlived all my friends except that child, whose tenderness for me is my only consolation; but, seeming to recollect himself, he added, your ladyship will, I hope, excuse my bringing so much  
gloom

gloom upon this company, as it is merely intended to evince my disqualification for every other manner of life, than the one I have made choice of.

LADY MARY was impatient to fly the infection as she deemed it, and as lady HAMPTON perceived her inattention and apparent dislike of her company, took an early leave to prevent the old gentleman's making the same discovery.

SHE rebuked this lady highly in their return for her levity, but she was too incorrigible to be profited by her friendly admonitions.



C H A P. XIII.

*Contains some further surprising adventures, lady MARY's fortune does great execution, a little fracas between her and her cousin with a most delectable conversation, in which Mrs. STRAIGHT makes no small figure.*

THE succeeding evening to miss PARNEL's departure, lady MARY prevailed upon her cousin to attend her to the assembly, miss HAMPTON had not the least goût towards the proposition, as she was not without apprehensions of encountering captain FARRELL, but good manners obliged her to give into it.

IN this instance, like many others in life, what miss HAMPTON would so very industriously have avoided, was the very thing her cousin sought for; nor was she disappointed, captain FARRELL, covered with embroidery, was the first object that engaged lady MARY's attention.

THE reason of that gentleman's continuance at *Chester* was, that he had some  
months

months before his meeting with miss PARNEL, purchased the patent of his majesty's yacht as a safer command than those he had been engaged in, flattering himself that it would at once secure him from all foreign expeditions, and ever again meeting with MAJOR BROMLEY.

A FAMILY of distinction had obtained a warrant that he should convey them; and contrary winds detained them on this side the water.

LADY MARY no sooner beheld him than she gladly recollected that she had seen him at her father's, and that he had for some years been one of his levee dancers, she was determined to improve that incident to her advantage, and therefore on pretence of being dissatisfied with her seat, hauled her cousin to the other end of the room before the captain had been perceived by her, where she made that display of her charms which could not fail to attract observation.

CAPTAIN FARRELL, understood he was admired, and therefore determined gratefully to return the compliment by feeding  
ing

### 234 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ing the little ugly self-sufficient mortal's vanity, but as it was impossible ever to have seen lady MARY once without soon recollecting her, a nearer observation so far assisted his memory, that he dropt his design and was very forward to do himself honor by saluting her as the daughter of his very good patron.

LADY MARY had now gained her first point, she therefore permitted him to dance with her, to the great mortification of miss HAMPTON; and would have consented to his conducting her home, had not that lady violently opposed it.

THE captain having informed himself of his patron's decease, not only from the public papers, but lady MARY's sable appearance, began to deliberate upon the merits of her fortune and the felicity of an inactive life. Storms and tempests were by no means suited to his constitution.

As to his engagement with sir ARTHUR, he looked upon it as invalidated by the lady's treatment of him, and provided he could but make himself master of  
of

of a handsome fortune, he was rather indifferent respecting the person. He indeed was within an ace of loving miss PARNEL, admired miss CLIFFEN, but lady MARY's title was superior to them both.

THE more he revolved these particulars, the more he was captivated; and in the end he determined to make serious addresses to lady MARY, not in the least doubting but he should recommend himself to her favor, as he was by much the most brilliant young fellow in the county.

A SOFT recollection would now and then occur to him of miss PARNEL's amiable person, as he loved her next to himself above any thing on earth, but as self-preservation had compelled him to lose her, and he had met with much contempt and mortification on that account, he was resolved to repay her scorn for scorn, unless the possession of lady MARY's fortune should enable him to steal her, and take a brutal revenge for all his sufferings.

MISS

## 136 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

MISS HAMPTON was so disconcerted, and lady MARY so delighted with the acquaintance she had made, that their return was by no means so social as their little journey to the assembly.

LADY MARY determined to be before hand with her cousin, informed lady HAMPTON as soon as she arrived, that she had met with one of her dear father's acquaintance at the ball, and she could not but honor him for his sake. I cannot imagine, said she, what is the matter with my cousin FANNY, she has been upon the fret the whole evening, and for no other reason in life that I know of, but from my obliging captain FARRELL with my hand.—Captain FARRELL, returned lady HAMPTON with visible displeasure, did not my daughter inform you that he had grossly affronted us.

I HAD some imperfect account of it, answered lady MARY with a careless air, but did not understand that it was necessary I should espouse your quarrels, or rather that mis's's,—what is her name at the castle with her old father, for it was her  
her

her if I do not mistake, that the captain affronted.

INSULTED, you mean, said lady HAMPTON, most cruelly insulted, but I dare believe he will be very glad to retract, when your cousin BROMLEY returns, I am sure he will call him to an account for it.

INDEED, said lady MARY affecting surprize, and to lord BROMLEY that girl's champion, it is a pity he has not a more honorable opportunity of exercising his prowess.

You displease me excessively, lady MARY, replied lady HAMPTON gravely, she is a most deserving girl, and it is not the least honorable action of BROMLEY's life, that he ventured so far for her deliverance.

BLESS me, madam, said lady MARY, you cannot be seriously offended, I protest I was but rallying, I beg that I may not make so ill a return for the favors your ladyship has conferred on me, as to give you uneasiness upon such a mis-

PARNEL'S

**138 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY**

**FARRELL's** account; we will if you please talk no more of her.

No, no more of captain **FARRELL** in my presence, returned lady **HAMPTON**, unless you mean to disoblige me.

I THINK your ladyship makes rather hard terms, returned lady **MARY**, but they shall be complied with: so saying, she hastily arose, and wishing her aunt and cousin a bon repos, hurried to her apartment; where **STRAIGHT** was ready to attend her.

**STRAIGHT**, said her ladyship flinging herself into an easy chair, I am so delighted, so mortified, so vexed, and so pleased, as some poet has it, that I know not how to contain myself.

BLESS me, says **STRAIGHT**, your ladyship is vastly flurried! Flurried said lady **MARY**, I am perfectly frantic: would you believe it, I have danced this very evening with that charming fellow **FARRELL** and have left him dying for me.

I AM

I AM so glad, says STRAIGHT, rubbing and looking at her hands alternately, I am so glad,—your ladyship cannot think how glad I am.

You must advise me, you must assist me, resumed lady MARY, starting from a profound reverie, my aunt will not suffer me to see him again, but if he is but a man of gallantry you know he will make it his business to see me, and how can I help that: I had just time to tell him where I am, for my pouting cousin would not let him wait upon me home, and he whispered he knew the bowling green well, he had a meaning in that intimation, which you must make it your business to find out.

WELL, I declare to your ladyship, says Mrs. STRAIGHT, when I am with a lady that has not sufficient spirit for an amour I am out of my element; your ladyship may rely upon my abilities, for my lady FLORIDINE whom I had the honor to *serve* last, had three upon her hands in the course of six months, and as to my inclination—all I say is, let my actions speak.

GOOD



**140** *The History of* **MAJOR BROMLEY**

**GOOD STRAIGHT** you shall find your account in all this, said lady **MARY**, you shall never go to place again, I will consider you and fettle you agreeably, you must spend the day at the green to-morrow.

**MRS. STRAIGHT** acquiescing, her lady soon discharged her.

**CHAP.**

C H A P. XIV.

*Contains some necessary information, with respect to two persons concerned in a horrid plot. A very delicate scene at the bowling-green, a piece of female artifice; with the execution of the plot abovementioned.*

CAPTAIN FARRELL had procured the command of a small sloop for his very great friend and echo lieutenant PORTLAND, which having been damaged in a storm was repairing at *Liverpool*; so that they had the pleasure of spending some time together; and as Mr. PORTLAND was in *Chester* at that juncture the captain made him acquainted with his meeting with lady MARY at the assembly, and likewise with the design he had formed upon her person and fortune.

MR. PORTLAND who was of a grasping provident disposition extolled the captain's resolution, exhorted him to persevere, and prophesied success; but what should be their first step required deliberation, captain FARRELL said it occurred

**142 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY**

red to him to send SPRUCE to the bowling-green with orders to insinuate himself, if possible, in her woman's favor, as a certain channel for intelligence; the lieutenant closing with the proposal, SPRUCE received instructions and was instantly dispatched.

MR. SPRUCE was by no means averse to this expedition on any account, he had a taste for intrigue and was not a little mercenary, consequently as this affair flattered both those passions, he entered upon it with the utmost alacrity.

MRS. STRAIGHT after dinner with her friends, and finding no advances made on their part, fairly communicated all she knew, only prudently enjoining secrecy as her bread was dependant, and having naturally a satyrical vein, could not forbear indulging it at the expence of her lady.

WELL, there was no accounting for vanity, when such a lump of deformity was capable of it, such a dowdy complexion, grizzly hair, pig eyes, ill looking and ill smelling teeth, distorting back, long ungain arms, and legs like a pair  
of

of kitchen tongs, did she never come near before in her life; surely it was a miserable thing to be compelled to flatter such a creature, and when the bait took and she was rewarded with caresses and fair promises; she was ready to die; but there was no avoiding it.

MR. BLOSSOM was called out in the middle of this conversation, a gentleman wanting to speak with him, but soon returned ushering in the gay irresistible Mr. SPRUCE. My dear this is Mr. SPRUCE presenting him to his wife, my old friend when I lived at lord PLAINUM'S; he begs your acquaintance, Mrs. STRAIGHT, my friend Mr. SPRUCE. Mrs. STRAIGHT bridled, was saluted and they all took their seats.

MR. SPRUCE unbuttoned his coat, puffed and complained of heat, adjusted a fine broach at his shirt bosom, took out his snuff box, and with an air at once soft and genteel, presented it to the ladies.

THE best *Straßburg* they had ever tasted. Where do you buy it? Mr. SPRUCE, said

said Mrs. BLOSSOM, it is the finest scented I ever met with.

THE place was mentioned. Well, said Mrs. STRAIGHT, how I abhor being biggoted to one shop, unless the commodity is actually better than one can purchase elsewhere; but, in short amongst persons of fashion the name is every thing; now I am persuaded that lady MARY BROMLEY would not change Mr. PIGTAIL upon any consideration, and yet I'd lay a good wager that his snuff is infinitely inferior to this.

LADY MARY BROMLEY, repeated Mr. SPRUCE, gad so, but I am in luck to-day, pray may I be so free as to ask what connexion you have with that lady, it is of importance.

MRS. STRAIGHT replied with a rather indelicate laugh, you know the terms. Her woman in public, her every thing in private, but I speak before friends, added she, affecting a pretty confusion, that are incapable of betraying me; Mr. SPRUCE made several agreeable protestations, and then told her, that she was the very person he was in quest of, both on his master's

ter's account and his own, adding with a bewitching smile through his half closed teeth, that she could not be surprized that the fame of her charms had reached him.

HER reply, with the ensuing part of the conversation was too brilliant to be inserted; but in the conclusion, Mrs. STRAIGHT was desperately smitten with Mr. SPRUCE and engaged to do justice to his master's flame for her lady, and if possible, to prevail on her to receive a letter. Mr. SPRUCE was to wait her lady's determination at the green, as he said he durst on no account, presume to appear before his master without the information he required.

LADY MARY was in such a complying humor, at Mrs. STRAIGHT's return, that she not only consented to receive a letter from captain FARRELL, but insinuated that she should not be offended if he was to solicit an interview; she reconciled herself to these advances, as it was not love but revenge that she was aiming at, and she was determined to explain herself so soon as she had effected her purpose, imagining as captain FAR-

246 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

REL had shewn the coward upon several former occasions, a few big words with respect to her cousin BROMLEY would deter him to relinquish her.

MATTERS went on so swimmingly, that before the expiration of a week, she had three interviews in lady HAMPTON's park with her enraptured swain, who for that purpose resided entirely at the bowling green *incog*. She informed him of her antipathy to miss PARNEL, and he engaged to remove her.

It was necessary, from the plan they had concerted, that lady MARY should alter her behavior to miss PARNEL, to whom she became as suddenly attached, as she had at first suddenly disliked her: she even condescended to beg she would forgive and forget all that was past, and permit her to atone by her future conduct for her unmerited ill-treatment.

MISS PARNEL's complaisance obliged her to make suitable returns to these kind overtures, but her heart was far from approving lady MARY's conduct,—such unsteadiness—to be offended without a cause, and attached without a reason,—  
how

how unamiable !—she had no notion of it.

LADY MARY artfully talked of returning to *London*, — her aunt intended no opposition to her inclination, as she was greatly dissatisfied with her behavior; for she had too much discernment not to be sensible that her kindness for miss PARNEL was entirely dissembled, though for what purpose she was incapable of judging, and heartily despised her for it.

WHEN lady MARY's plot was ripe for execution, she affected to be uncommonly lively and volatile; begged her aunt would indulge her with one excursion previous to her quitting the country, a request in appearance of so trifling a nature, that there could not be the least objection made to it.

GOODNESS of heart is no less liable to deception than simplicity. How the undesigned can be suspicious, or the suspicious undesigned, is left to the solution of the curious reader.

LADY HAMPTON told her niece that if she would chuse her place of rendez-



vous, she might depend upon her attendance.

LADY MARY paused, as if at a loss where to fix on, notwithstanding, with the bright captain FARRELL's assistance, she had concerted her measures long before, and was only apprehensive lest her scheme should be unsuccessful.

As I am unacquainted, madam, said she, with this part of the world, I cannot properly be said to have any choice,—but *Liverpool* is your gayest town, I believe, and therefore with your approbation, we will go there, it will divert us all, and miss PARNEL shall——

WITH all my heart, replied lady HAMPTON interrupting her, I have long wished to make a tour of that sort, but wanted an agreeable party, miss PARNEL; FANNY, you hear our determination, we shall therefore expect you to be prepared.

MISS PARNEL would have excused herself, but lady MARY declared in the name of the whole company, that there  
could

could be no pleasure without her; consequently she was under a necessity of complying.

As but little preparation was requisite upon the occasion, they set forth the second ensuing morning, to their election of their frolic, and not chusing to cross the ferries, made a round of it through *Warrington*, and did not arrive at *Liverpool* until five o'clock the next afternoon.

WHEN they had refreshed themselves about an hour, lady MARY began to be dissatisfied with the house. I hope, my dear madam, said she, we are not come here to confine ourselves, it is an extremely fine day, and a walk could not possibly be disagreeable to any of us, for my part I must own it would be highly the reverse to me.

LADY HAMPTON rallied her niece upon her rambling inclination; but nevertheless consented to accompany her down to the quays, in order to view the docks, and shipping.

MISS HAMPTON had for some time observed three ill-looking fellows to lurk

150 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

about the door, and hold frequent conversations together, and she was a good deal surprized to find that they followed them at a distance wherever they went, and seemed to cabal and look towards miss PARNEL in a particular manner.

BUT as it was no unusual thing for that young lady to be admired by people of every rank, and it was very early in the evening, she thought it was quite idle to entertain the least apprehension, or alarm her friends, with mere bugbears of her imagination.

FATAL mistake, from what slight foundations do the greatest evils arise !

THE fellows soon disappeared when they reached the water side, and miss HAMPTON thought no more of them.

LADY MARY would lean in a friendly indolent manner upon miss PARNEL's arm, her conversation abounded in lively strokes; she insensibly drew her companion to the edge of a dock bank, at a considerable distance from the other ladies, who were entertained at that juncture by the playing off of a water engine,  
when

when suddenly giving a signal with her handkerchief, the very fellows that had alarmed miss HAMPTON, started up in a little sloop that lay at the extremity of the bank, and was in great measure concealed by it as it was then low water, who seizing the poor, unhappy, defenceless miss PARNEL, clapped her below deck in an instant.

HER surprize deprived her of all power of voice, her weakness of making the least resistance. And lady MARY had the satisfaction to see her safely lodged with less difficulty and hazard, than she had apprehended. The journey, the walk to the quay, with every succeeding consequence, though in appearance merely accidental, were the effect of premeditation and deep laid villainy.

THE lady and her accomplice had spared no expence upon the occasion, every person who was employed or likely to be employed upon the destined spot, were either treated or amused from their business, otherwise this daring enterprize would in all probability have failed in the execution. When the hands

of injustice are enlarged by fortune, what is there on earth that they cannot grasp?

LADY MARY immediately rejoined her aunt and cousin with the utmost unconcern and composure, and on their enquiring for miss PARNEL, she told them, that finding it rather cold she had returned to their lodgings, begging her to make her excuse.

LADY HAMPTON, far from suspecting the true cause, was satisfied with her niece's account, but having walked about half an hour longer, she said it was not kind to let miss PARNEL remain alone in a strange place, and insisted upon their deferring their farther observations until she should accompany them.

BUT how was this good lady and her daughter shocked and afflicted, on finding that she had never returned, they suspected lady MARY was, at least, privy to whatever had befallen her, yet knew not how to accuse her,—blamed themselves for their want of care and caution, and in a word, determined to continue no longer at *Liverpool*, than the next morning.

C H A P.

C H A P. XV.

*Contains an account of miss PARNEL's distresses and adventures,—her father's behavior upon the trying occasion of losing her.—Captain FARRELL's big hopes—with an instance of right honorable assurance and ingratitude.*

MISS PARNEL had no resource but in her tears, which she shed in great abundance. The fellows were tolerably humane, and promised to treat her well, provided she would be satisfied with her confinement until the evening, when they should fall down with the tide, and would soon convey her to the place they were appointed.

SHE entreated them to tell her by whose orders, and for what purpose she was so cruelly trappanned; but they refused the latter, and in compliance with the former, told her they should soon reach the *Isle of Man*.

No language can paint the distraction of her mind at this event. The more she

## THE STORY OF MAJOR BROMLEY

AT THIS TIME he was perplexed: it was well known that lady MARY was married, and if not the sister of, this was the son of, the captain of the ship. He had never heard his name mentioned since the mortifying discovery was made: he wept her father's memory, prayed for deliverance, and was at length relieved in despair.

During this ignorance, the fellows, who were in the boat, began to prepare for their departure; they were so much in the way, and unaffected by the storm, that they sang a string of noisy songs, weighed the anchor, and stood off.

While the boat was thus invisible to the ship, the crew, for that water, and her provisions and stores increased each day, and they were so much in the way, that they were forced to throw her upon deck to preserve her life.

The wind happening to be fair for them, and pretty high, they were tossed and hurried at a violent rate, until three o'clock in the morning, when, endeavoring to make the harbor of *Man*, they were

were stopped by a French privateer, who, sheltering by the rocks and concealed by the darkness, lurked there for the very purpose of surprising smugglers, small traders, &c.

THEY were instantly boarded, but with no other design, than to rife them of what was valuable; their chief booty was the miserable, distressed, afflicted, miss PARNEL, who was rather revived than depressed by the incident.

SHE besought the captain in his own language to be merciful, told him, that she had been stolen from her friends and native country, by those fellows for some base purpose, and that her father would well reward him for his protection of her.

THE captain who proved to be a good-natured man, listened to her with compassion, and kindly told her, she had nothing further to fear. And, threatening the fellows with the torture, if they did not discover their vile employer, brought them to ample confession.



MISS PARNEL shuddered at the evils she was so near being involved in, for she knew too much of captain FARRELL's nature, to flatter herself with the expectation of lenity.

THE French captain, notwithstanding the addition of four hands would have been acceptable, declared that he should not think himself safe with such villains on board, and therefore if miss PARNEL would write to acquaint her father with her situation, they should convey it.

MISS PARNEL gladly embraced this offer, but was too weak to accomplish more than three lines, which the captain finishing, delivered to the fellows, but they were not permitted to reach home with them, for a storm overtaking them in their return, they were lost upon the *Hoyle* sands; so met with an early reward for their villainy.

LADY HAMPTON was distressed to a great degree, in what manner to break the affair to Mr. PARNEL, she looked upon herself as a kind of accessory to his loss of his daughter. She was under her  
care,

care, she ought to have been more watchful.—But all these were unavailing reflexions.

MISS HAMPTON was so affected with miss PARNEL's loss, that she entreated her mamma to quit the country, in which request lady HAMPTON gladly obliged her; she wrote to Mr. PARNEL in the most pathetic terms, condoling with him on his misfortunes, and recommending his reliance on heaven for her protection; she added, that she should remove herself from his sight for ever, unless she could be so happy, as by restoring his child to make him reparation, protesting that she had brought a calamity on her own head which she should ever deplore.

MR. PARNEL returned her ladyship a most polite and sensible answer, after acknowledging he was human, consequently susceptible of suitable affliction to the occasion; he acquitted her ladyship of all blame, begged that she would remember that such events were under the direction or rather correction of an all-wise manager, and that in the end they would be productive of good; that it was from such severe lessons he had acquired

158 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

quired so much philosophy, as to preserve his reason though not his passions from a shock, that he should wait in as patient expectation of a happy turn in his affairs, as the nature of them would admit, and that whatever catastrophe might ensue, he should not be so absorbed by his own affliction as not to lament her share of them; and concluded with wishing her and her daughter that *felicity* he said he was convinced they merited.

LADY HAMPTON was vastly affected by the mixtures of christianity, human nature and politeness that ran through this letter; her daughter and she shed many sympathizing tears, whilst lady MARY exultingly enjoyed the success of so bold and hazardous an attempt.

LADY MARY, in her conversation with captain FARRELL, had found him ripe for every villainy that would not endanger his person or purse, and therefore had the hardiness to propose the carrying off miss PARNEL, as the test of his affection for her, and promised him in the presence of her woman, to reward him with no less than her person and fortune.

CAPTAIN

CAPTAIN FARRELL pretended to raise difficulties, in order to enhance the merit of the action and conceal his real sentiments; the truth was, that the possession of miss PARNEL was by no means a trivial consideration with him, but cowardice and a bluntness of invention were obstacles to any dangerous undertaking; but to have it not only proposed for him but planned for him, the expence another's, and the reward seventy thousand pounds, exceeded his most flattering expectations.

MR. PORTLAND was the principal agent upon the occasion, the vessel a little wherry that used to convey passengers to and from *Parkgate*, the few fellows PORTLAND could confide in belonging to the sloop he commanded, capable of undertaking any thing either for their commander's emolument or their own advantage.

THE *Isle of Man* was chosen for many reasons, as being most private and daily frequented by smugglers, who for some trifling toleration, would have reconveyed her to any other port more convenient  
for

160 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

for the captain's visits, the last place that would be suspected on such an occasion, and he complimented himself not a little for fixing upon it.

HE had no doubt of their bearing her safe, as he knew they were desperate and enterprising, and the passage so extremely short; he flattered himself that she would be little more than arrived before he should have given himself a legal claim to lady MARY's fortune, and be prepared to follow her.

BUT how was he disappointed to find lady MARY fly off, and declare that she was far from intending to change her condition for some time; that she should return to *London* with her aunt, and perhaps write to him so soon as she arrived.

CAPTAIN FARRELL was not incapable of the most violent resentment, when he did not fear his man, and he was sufficiently courageous not to be terrified at petticoats; he therefore raved, cringed, soothed, stormed, and all in a breath; but the invincible lady MARY sustained the shock, unmoved, and calmly told him, that he should know how to treat her

her before she granted him another interview, that he ought to consider he had put himself in her power, and therefore must not be surprized that she was not disposed to marry a villain : so saying, with that assurance peculiar to her rank and fortune, she left him to cool at leisure. The captain was half frantic, but having vented his rage, he began to console himself with the recollection of the prize he had obtained, and resolved in the agitation of his heart, to make miss PARNEL pay for all the disappointments and vexations she had occasioned him.

C H A P. XVI.

*Contains some new dangers in which miss PARNEL is involved,—a scene of horror and confusion—which is succeeded by such an event as the reader could have little expected.*

MISS PARNEL was so far comforted by this reflexion, that her father would soon be acquainted with her happy deliverance, that she for some time forgot that she was once more a prisoner, but even that recollection was rendered tolerable by the consideration of the different hands she had fallen into than those of barbarians. The captain continuing in his agreeable behavior, contributed not a little to dissipate her apprehensions.

BUT notwithstanding this gentleman was no stranger to the dictates of humanity, he was wont to feel suggestions equally powerful, he was of a sanguine complexion, a lively disposition, and peculiarly formed both by person and inclination

clination for every species of gallantry; it was true he had a wife, by whose means he had made his fortune, and a little family that was intitled to his tenderest care; but it could not hurt them to have a private amour, it was impossible to weep the misfortune we did not know, and he was well assured of absolution at the hands of that holy father, whose immediate province it was to heal his soul.

No wonder from this kind of sophistry, and miss PARNEL's attractions, that he soon began to form designs upon her, which first discovered themselves by a profusion of assiduity, as troublesome as unnecessary.

MISS PARNEL took the alarm, and was near relapsing into her wonted despondence; however, she thought it best rather to flatter his inclination than inflame his resentment, and to appear chearful, grateful, and dependent upon him, so long as he restrained himself within the limits of decorum.

THE French are too well versed in what they term *finesse* to be easily imposed.



fed upon. The captain soon perceived miss PARNEL's views, he admired her prompt invention, and was enchanted with the difficulty of the encounter, but as the lover and general equally imagine themselves authorized to counter work art by art, so he determined to proceed.

THE weather proving pretty fine, he indulged himself with conversing whole hours with his fair captive, and would engage her in an evening to a party at picquet; he extolled her judgement in discarding, and the quickness of her imagination, and could he but once prevail upon her to lay aside her fears, he might boast of the most unexceptionable companion upon earth.

MISS PARNEL would upon these occasions reply, that she hoped he was too good not to make allowances for her unconquerable apprehensions of dangers that the element alone exposed her to, and that whenever he could make it convenient to himself, to place her in a nunnery at *Brest*, as he had so kindly promised, he should then have no reason to complain of her behavior.

HIS

HIS custom was to rally upon these occasions with the levity of his country. A nunnery was never intended for such beauty as her's, he should commit an offence against nature if he was to consent to it, that she was formed for destruction, that there was no resisting her, and that he as earnestly wished to finish his cruize and return with her to his own country, as she could do; though with a different motive, she wanting to hide herself from, he to expose her to admiration.

FOUR days did he trifle with her in this idle manner, when weary of disssembling so long, he at length began to make honorable tender of his love. Miss PARNEL in conformity to the plan she had at first laid down, avoided giving direct answers to these professions, for according to the song,

*She would not deny, nor would she approve,  
And she neither refus'd him nor gave him  
her love,*

but it would have been impossible for her to have preserved this equivocal character long; as the gentleman began to grow dissatisfied, and was preparing to give her a specimen of the expectations he had formed,

166 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

formed, when he was summoned upon deck in the utmost confusion.

MISS PARNEL was terrified at the violent noise and running that succeeded the captain's departure, and though she rejoiced at the interruption, she was alarmed for the cause; she knew too well that the preparings they were making was on the approach of an *English ship*, but as the fate of an engagement was uncertain, and the disorder during its continuance so shocking to humanity, she trembled with horror.

THE signal was soon given, and the privateer before she could give one fire received a broadside full upon her, two men were killed upon the spot and three wounded, who were brought down into the cabin, where miss PARNEL was a most miserable spectacle; the surgeon having no mate on board, begged her assistance in holding the bandages, preparing the lint, and such offices as it would have been easy for her to have performed under any other circumstances.

SHE attempted to comply with his request, but her hands refused their offices,  
and

and she sunk upon the floor, where she was beat and bruised by the violent motion of the ship in a terrible manner. She did not however continue long in that deplorable situation, for the captain receiving a bullet in his head, they instantly struck and were boarded by the English.

THE ship that had given chase to this small privateer, was no other than that very man of war captain JAMES CROSBY was on board, destined for an island in *America*, where the MAJOR's regiment then was.

HE was the first who raised miss PARNEL from the ground, and revived her drooping spirits by assurances of protection and tenderness. He perceived she was English by her dress, and without that impertinent curiosity common with strangers, of whence she came, or whether she was going, congratulated both her and himself on having been the happy instrument of her preservation.

IT was impossible in the condition miss PARNEL then was, to distinguish other than that she was above the common

168 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

mon stamp, and in great affliction; he had her immediately conveyed on board the man of war, and as the privateer was so much damaged in the engagement to be incapable of future service, was sunk immediately.

MISS PARNEL was no sooner informed that she was in her way to the island of \*\*\*\*\* that she felt some sensations, which, though a little troublesome, were by no means unpleasing: she knew MAJOR BROMLEY was there, and had no doubt but she should find him as well affected to her interest as ever, — perhaps be at a greater certainty with respect to his sentiments of her, which would be worth as much longer voyage than that she was about to take.

BUT possibly it might not be necessary for her to perform the whole voyage, if they touched at any port in their way she might procure a passage to *England*; it was a duty she owed herself, her father and reputation. Had not the base author of her afflictions insinuated things to her disadvantage with respect to the MAJOR, and would it not appear strange to cast herself officiously in his way?

IN

IN the midst of these reflexions, captain JAMES sent to know if he might be permitted to attend her with a message from his captain, she instantly admitted him. After he had made her a few compliments upon the different appearance she then made, to the misery he had found her in, he told her he had acquainted the captain with her circumstances, at least, so far as he had presumed to guess at them. That he was so indisposed as to be unable to leave his cabin, or he would have waited upon her himself, in order to reconcile her to the necessity there was of conveying her so far from her country and friends, as to the place of their destination; but that his orders were so particular with respect to expedition, that he was not to put into one harbor during their passage, and had he not received intelligence of that privateer being a great annoyance, he should not have chased her; that he would ensure her the earliest passage from the island that was suitable to the delicacy of her sex, and that by a chearful acquiescence in her fate, she would in a great measure defeat the severity of it.

VOL. II.

I

HAD

HAD not the tie of nature been strong in her heart, she would have yielded to the present necessity, not only chearfully but with the highest satisfaction ; but as she was divided between her love for her father and her gratitude to the MAJOR, she felt a kind of uneasy conflict. She however returned proper compliments to the captain, and as she must believe him a man of honor, she submitted herself entirely to his disposal and protection, and sincerely wished his recovery.

## C H A P. XVII.

*Contains an incontestable proof of female power. — Beauty and modesty how irresistible, — no heart secure from their attacks. — An instance of generous friendship. — An agreeable piece of news for miss PARNEL, — with the alarming approach of new calamities.*

CAPTAIN JAMES was extremely assiduous to recommend himself to miss PARNEL's favor : he put her into entire possession of his cabin, only requesting the indulgence of visiting her now and then, in order to divert her with a little chearful chat.

THIS young gentleman was conscious that miss PARNEL had inspired him with very different sensations than he had ever been accustomed to feel, except the momentary ones inspired by miss HAMPTON; but from what source they derived, he was at a loss to determine.



HE thought of her with pleasure, unallayed by all that uneasiness he had seen his brother feel for miss CLIFFEN. He was interested in her happiness without any selfish views; for he was convinced, that should she tell him she was married, it would be neither a shock or mortification to him. She was extremely like miss CLIFFEN in her person; but her behavior was more dégagée, from her having evidently seen more of the world than that lady.

IN a few days miss PARNEL became settled and more at ease; she offered to admit captain JAMES to her tea-table, both morning and afternoon, as the smallest return for the favors he had conferred upon her.

SHE found he was proud of this mark of her approbation; and an involuntary resolution escaped him, to do his utmost to cultivate and improve it.

HE politely and considerately avoided every subject that might occasion her disagreeable reflexions, or intimate the most distant curiosity on his part, with respect  
to

to the knowledge of what she might wish to conceal.

HER behavior was too uniformly modest to suffer him to entertain suspicions of her, which insensibly gave him pain, yet he knew not how to reconcile the situation he found her in, alone and unattended in the cabin where such offices were performed, as were by no means befitting her presence; and her not endeavoring to set her conduct in a decent light, puzzled him beyond measure.

BUT miss FARNEL soon dispelled every rising doubt, by informing him whose protection she was under when she was trappaned, and for what purpose the fellows had declared they had undertaken the daring enterprize, namely rendering her the great captain FARRELL's mistress.

SHE went no farther at that time, but captain JAMES, on retiring to his new birth, and putting all the circumstances together, concluded that this must be the very lady he had heard MAJOR BROMLEY so often mention.

HE was by no means delighted with this discovery, notwithstanding the MAJOR was the man on earth he would most gladly have obliged. But he should lose her conversation for ever! She must not, she could not possibly receive him, when united to that gentleman, with that agreeable unreserve she then did: she would forget the kindness he had shewn her, in her larger gratitude for her great deliverer, and he should be excluded from her friendly consideration.

BEFORE he was convinced it was necessary, he was willing to resign her into the hands of any tender relations or valuable friends, and should only wish to be ranked amongst the number of them; but now that he found she was the object of MAJOR BROMLEY's most affectionate attachment, and that she possessed so large a share of gratitude as must at least endanger a softer inclination, he, as if out of pure perverseness, fancied himself in love.

HE then laughed at his own folly, repeated some of his usual defiance of that passion, and except that he wished for the morning

morning with too much earnestness and impatience to be said to be quite composed, he passed a very tolerable night.

MISS PARNEL received him at breakfast with her wonted sweetness, and on perceiving an alteration in his countenance, was apprehensive for his health, and with a kind sollicitude inquired after it.

THE captain was mortified at the honesty of his aspect, and in order to conceal the true cause, complained of a slight indisposition.

MISS PARNEL prescribed several little medicines to him; advising him to take care of himself in the first instance, as many fatal consequences ensued trifling beginnings.

HE promised to adhere to her instructions, and then with an assumed sprightliness, told her he believed he had made a most important discovery for a friend of his; for if he was not mistaken in his conjectures, she was the very lady that MAJOR BROMLEY would have given

176 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

half his fortune for an interview with, before he left *England*.

MISS PARNEL blushed; and her surprise and confusion sufficiently evinced the justness of his suspicions: he began therefore to repeat several of the conversations he had had with the MAJOR concerning her, and thereby communicated a satisfaction to her heart it had never before experienced.

HER eyes sparkled with uncommon lustre, the bloom revived upon her cheek, and her natural vivacity began to display itself.

CAPTAIN JAMES too soon perceived he had been furnishing her with arms against himself, and that the more he indulged this inclination of conversing with her, the less he was master of his own heart, which did not fail to inform him that he loved her above all women.

BUT notwithstanding the sentiments she had inspired him with, he was never once tempted to endeavor to supplant his friend in her affections. The hypocrisy he was capable of practising, being  
of

of the volatile inoffensive nature, free from every ungenerous, consequently villainous design.

HE took much pleasure in obliging her, and as it was apparent that no subject was so agreeable to her, as what related to the MAJOR, he generously gave his conversation that turn.

By accustoming himself to this method of amusement, and from the conviction, which he never lost sight of that she could be no other's than that gentleman's, his reluctance to seeing the two persons upon earth he most esteemed (except his brother) happy, sensibly decreased; and at length his reason had so far subdued the narrow sentiments his passion would have suggested, that he, without the least emotion, begged she would promise him that she would bestow her hand upon his friend.

C H A P. XVIII.

*Contains a moral lesson for those who are apt to be too sanguine in their expectations. — No certainty in this our mortal state. — The MAJOR's humanity productive of unhappy consequences, — DIXON shines upon a new occasion.*

CAPTAIN JAMES in assisting miss PARNEL to disembark again, congratulated her on her approaching happiness. How infinitely more welcome, continued he, will our arrival be to the MAJOR, when I shall inform him of the prize I have rescued out of the enemy's hands. I will instantly wait upon him, and prepare him to visit you.

So saying, he committed miss PARNEL to the care of a good woman, and hastened to impart the glad tidings to his friend.

MISS PARNEL endeavored to compose herself; but reflexions crouded upon her imagination involuntarily. — In what manner should she receive him? — how conceal the consciousness captain JAMES's information

information had given her of his favorable sentiments?—how acknowledge that they were returned in an adequate degree, without a breach of that modesty that had hitherto been the rule of her life and actions? — Would he not entertain suspicions of her, if not injurious to her honor, at least to her delicacy, by perhaps imputing her coming to the island, rather to inclination than necessity? — Would not captain JAMES inform him, that he had been the subject of her whole conversation, and by representing her as too fond, create his disgust.

ALAS, how needless all these reflexions! for on captain JAMES's arrival at the MAJOR's apartment, he found him speechless, and in such agonies, as in appearance could only precede his final dissolution.

A MALIGNANT fever had broke out in the island, sweeping off all it attacked, in a very short period, which so terrified the soldiers and inhabitants, that no one was willing to attend those who unhappily labored under that severe calamity, lest their own lives should become a forfeit; in order, as much as possible, to check



the contagion, every person on the first symptoms, were compelled to take up their lodging in the barracks, where they languished under the most deplorable circumstances for want of due care and attendance, which none but the strong and healthful were capable of affording them, and whoever humanely made the attempt, was soon reduced to an equally helpless state with those they meant to assist.

FREQUENT repetitions of this misfortune made such an impression upon the people, that they with one consent determined to abandon all those that were then down; not considering that the pestilential air would communicate what they were so industrious to shun.

THE desperate condition they were reduced to, not only from this distemper but the shortness of provisions had nearly levelled all distinctions: the foldiers became uncontrollable, and all order and regulation was at an end. The opinion that prevailed amongst the lower class, and not a little contributed to their rejection of all discipline, was that they were sacrificed to the neglect, at least, of their  
their

their country, and they unanimously agreed to disclaim all authority, but such as their affection for their officers, or their own preservation dictated.

THE humane MAJOR had represented to them the injustice and barbarity of their proceedings—but in vain;—there was not one that was willing to expose himself to the hazard his comrade was exempt from. It was then proposed that they should draw lots,—but even the proposition nearly occasioned a mutiny.

MAJOR BROMLEY, bleeding for the distress of his fellow creatures, and lamenting the hard natures of those he had to deal with, at length fixed upon an expedient to reconcile them to their duty.

I WILL myself, said he, accompany the three first volunteers upon this charitable expedition; we will divide our labor without distinction, and the man that acquits himself with the most usefulness and humanity upon the occasion, shall hold the highest place in my esteem.

HIS brother officers, though they applauded this noble resolution, would gladly

**182 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY**

gladly have prevented the execution of it, but it was impossible to dissuade that gentleman from his generous purpose.

I THINK, said he, the step I am about to take, loses its merit when we consider how precarious a tenure we now hold our lives by. Surrounded by a set of savages that are with difficulty restrained from the most horrid outrages, threatened with famine, and but a few removes from a pestilence: it is at best, but meeting the fate we are unable to shun.

DIXON vehemently opposed his master's intention. I beseech your honor, said he, to leave the whole to me, I shall find it no hard task to preserve you from danger, and can perform every necessary office with ease to myself, and safety to you.

WORTHY creature, said the MAJOR, this is indeed an heroic proof of your attachment; but you must be denied, I am not to be diverted from my purpose, and heaven alone knows what may be event. I will not therefore be deprived of the consolation of knowing, that I have one friend to give me the attendance I should stand in need of, if infected, and if necessary,

cessary, close my eyes with the tenderness of a father, nor will I hazard your valuable life upon any other occasion.

ON sir, replied DIXON, holding his master's coat, if you will not consent to my going you will break my heart, I indeed had not the humanity and resolution you are possessed of, but I have done all in my poor power for them, they have had my last shirt to wipe their miserable afflicted dying faces,—but I now despise my small endeavors for their relief, now that your honor has so far exceeded me, and would nurse them. Unaccustomed as you are to foul smells, you would not live one night.

THE MAJOR shook the half distracted honest creature by the hand in the most affectionate manner, and committed him to the custody of some of the men, desiring they would convey him to his apartment, and omit no kind care of him until his return; then having looked after him so long as he was within sight, he turned with great composure to the surrounding company, asking which of them all he should consider as his best friends.

A CONTENTION

## 184 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

A CONTENTION now arose for the honor of attending him, so superior was ambition to the feelings of humanity, that it even subdued the love of themselves.

IN order to reconcile them to lots for the future, and prevent all disagreement during the twelve hours the MAJOR limited for his attendance, three men were selected by balloting to be his companions, then taking an affectionate leave of his brother officers, he bid adieu to his own concerns, and waving his hat to them, when he approached the wing where the barracks were situated, he entered them chearfully, and the only severe pang he felt upon the occasion, was in his mental farewell to his beloved miss PARNELL.

So far is virtue from meeting with its reward in this transitory state, that the MAJOR was the only one of the four that took the infection: the goodness of his constitution caused the first symptoms to be very violent.

DIXON

DIXON who had experienced unspeakable torture and apprehension, from the moment he was forced from his master, had almost strained himself blind in watching for his return, — but when he perceived the three men after changing their cloaths approach without him, he could no longer support himself, but was found upon the floor in all appearance dead. Their efforts to recover him were not however unsuccessful, but he was no sooner restored to his recollection, than frantic with grief, he flew to the assistance of his ever honored master.

THE MAJOR's conduct had so endeared him to the people, and the circumstance of the three men's returning uninfected in such measure dispelled their fears, that every one became forward to preserve so inestimable a life : and so effectually did they exert themselves, that in a few days the dead were all properly disposed of, the living upon the recovery, the barracks aired, the people revived, and the MAJOR conveyed to his own apartments; he was the last that took the distemper, and the crisis had long  
been

**186 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY**

been over before captain JAMES's arrival, but he had unhappily relapsed, and was in as great or greater danger than from the first attack.

**C H A P.**

C H A P. XIX.

*Contains such an account of the affairs at the island of \*\*\*\*\* as it is hoped will be agreeable to the reader.*

CAPTAIN JAMES would not be prevented seeing the MAJOR, and joining his fears with those of the faithful afflicted DIXON, who stood watching over him in minutely expectation of his dissolution.

BUT heaven had not forgotten to be gracious: for (though at first almost imperceptibly) his struggles became less and less violent, and to the heart-felt satisfaction of all around him, he began to breathe with some degree of freedom.

CAPTAIN JAMES observing these favorable symptoms was anxious to return to miss PARNEL, lest as the MAJOR's sufferings were in every body's mouth, she might hear of them with so little preparation, as to be productive of some fatal consequence.

DIXON



DIXON was in raptures. — His master had opened his eyes — gazed at him a moment, then laid his own hand upon his and pressed it with all his feeble strength. Go, sir, said the poor fellow, (for captain JAMES had informed him of miss PARNEL's arrival) go to miss PARNEL, my master will soon recover his reason, and I shall still be happy, I will send to you upon the slightest alteration, but you are sensible if that lady is neglected, we shall but be preparing a worse misfortune for his honor, than even the one he now labors under, for his very soul is wrapped in her.

CAPTAIN JAMES found this advice too agreeable to his own inclination to be rejected, he therefore hastened to miss PARNEL, whose tears soon informed him that some officious person had been beforehand with him in their intelligence.

SHE was surprized to see him look so chearful as by the people's account of the MAJOR's condition, she had concluded that all was over with him.

THE

THE poor folks had no other view in the relation they gave her, than exalting the MAJOR's character, and indulging their own talkativeness, and were astonished that she should be so affected at the calamities of a stranger.

MISS PARNEL's countenance at captain JAMES's report, once more wore an air of doubtful satisfaction, but she had the pleasure in the evening to hear his danger was perfectly at an end, and as she was inclined to flatter herself, that when he was able to receive her visits, they would contribute to his felicity, if not in a great measure accelerate the re-establishment of his health, she looked upon her arrival as a singular work of providence.

THE MAJOR still continued mending, though by slow degrees; and remained too weak, they apprehended, to bear the news of miss PARNEL's being so near, it was therefore preserved a profound secret. He knew captain JAMES, and was apparently rejoiced to see him, but as the ship had been some time expected it did not occasion him the smallest surprize.

DIXON

DIXON, whose nerves were less calculated to sustain joy, than the severest shocks of affliction, was wild with transport at the happy turn his master's distemper had taken, he was prevailed to go to bed, but sleep would not dwell with him, and they were at last obliged to have recourse to an opiate to preserve his reason.

THE MAJOR the third afternoon from miss PARNEL's arrival, faintly pronounced that lady's name, as if he wished to inquire somewhat concerning her.

CAPTAIN JAMES told him he had brought him letters from his aunt, in which that lady was particularly mentioned.

A KIND of momentary lustre overspread the MAJOR's eye at this intelligence. Read them said he, read me all the particulars, JAMES, it will be a cordial to my languid spirits.

CAPTAIN JAMES not prepared for this request, and judging it unsafe to make a  
full

full discovery was greatly confused, — which the MAJOR perceiving, concluded it was mere matter of invention he had been amusing him with, and he resented it as well as his strength would admit. Why should you attempt to deceive me, said he, — what end can it answer either with respect to you or me, — notwithstanding all I have suffered, is nothing in comparison of her loss, — yet if I am to be deprived of her — I will learn to submit as becomes the character of a man. Having rested some time, he resumed, I have not indulged my eyes with her dear resemblance since my great afflictions, — should heaven reserve her for me, how will the little services I have rendered my fellow creatures be overpaid. — Do good JAMES, reach me her picture.

CAPTAIN JAMES was extremely forward to comply with this request, in order to make his friend amends for that pain, the preparatory deception of the letter to miss PARNEL's introduction had occasioned him.

BUT it had a very different effect to what he expected. The MAJOR sighed on

on receiving it, and having viewed it some time,—no, said he, wiping his face with his handkerchief, it is madness to flatter myself I shall ever see her more, except under such cruel circumstances as will forbid my thinking of her,—such a person cannot fail to excite admiration,—she has but a slight dependence,—is of a condescending gentle nature,—her hand, JAMES, will undoubtedly be another's, whatever share I may have obtained in her heart.—Oh, exclaimed he, raising his voice to the utmost his strength would admit, how afflicting the recollection is to me, that I omitted engaging her for myself before I left *England*!

UPON my honor, said captain JAMES, your fears are groundless, I have not indeed a letter to produce, but there is a person arrived upon the island that knows her well, and has frequently heard her make the most affectionate mention of you,—if you will but compose yourself until you are sufficiently recovered to bear a long conversation upon so interesting a subject, I will introduce him to you.

SWEAR

SWEAR to me, said the MAJOR, by the honor of a man, that you do not now deceive me, and I shall not only be satisfied, but in a great degree happy.

CAPTAIN JAMES gave him such strong assurances that he no longer doubted his veracity, and listened to the account of his aunt's acquaintance with miss PARNEL with the highest delight. He waited two whole days without desiring to see the stranger, for such he supposed the person to be, in which time he made quicker advances towards his recovery, than in all the other preceding periods. And he at length began to beg he might be indulged, but the prudent captain JAMES so earnestly besought him to wait till the expiration of two more days, that he consented on condition he should be no longer trifled with.

THE MAJOR was now able to give some account of the scenes he had been engaged in; he said nothing could be more shocking to humanity than the barracks, the dead and dying mingled together in horrid confusion. That it was

194 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

owing to the sloth and negligence of the nurses, that the distemper had raged with such fatal violence, and that he believed he should have escaped the infection if he had exerted himself less, in removing whatever was disagreeable, but as he was convinced that there was no other means of extirpating the evil than by striking at the root, he was determined not to omit it: that should he ever be capable of any future command, it should be a first principle with him to visit the hospital or barracks, at least twice a week, to see that the poor wretches had justice done them: nor would he rely upon any one's report, for why could not an officer use the same precautions, as the physicians and surgeons, who were seldom or ever attacked by an epidemic distemper.

THE manuscript was so blotted at this period, that for many succeeding pages the author's meaning was in great measure obscured, insomuch that our proprietor could barely collect, that the meeting between the MAJOR and miss PARNEL might be much better conceived, than described, — that the French and Indians  
agreed

agreed to a cessation of hostilities, and that they enjoyed themselves very comfortable for some time: when a peace taking place, this island that had been won and defended with so much danger and difficulty, was one of the first ceded to the enemy, the news of which (and transports arriving for that purpose) soon conveyed this shattered suffering corps, the worthy MAJOR, the amiable miss PARNEL, captain JAMES, and the faithful DIXON once more to *England*.

THE author's track now becoming visible, our proprietor gladly pursues it, and in the very words of the manuscript adds, that

LADY HAMPTON received them upon their arrival with a tenderness nearly paternal, and dispatched an immediate express to Mr. PARNEL, with the happy news of his daughter's being once more restored to him.

HER ladyship received an answer by the return of the messenger from that gentleman, with proper acknowledgements for the share she took in his felicity,



196 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

and informing her, that he would give himself the pleasure of seeing her in *London*, the earliest moment possible, as he should be impatient to receive his KITTY, but would receive her as usual, on her absence from her home, from her ladyship's own hands.

C H A P.

CHAP. XX.

*Contains an extraordinary examination.—  
A discovery of great importance,—with  
a farther instance of sir ARTHUR'S un-  
feeling nature.*

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN and his niece had enjoyed all the satisfaction they promised themselves in lady HAMPTON and her daughter's company, and on hearing the MAJOR was returned, with miss CLIFFEN in his hand, he hastened to congratulate that gentleman upon his amazing deliverance, and was highly pleased with captain JAMES, and miss PARNEL.

CAPTAIN HENRY still remained at the *Isle of Wight*, and was perfectly ignorant of the merchant's prepossession in his favor, until he received a letter from his brother, requiring his immediate return to town.

MR. CLIFFEN made no secret of his intentions, and was so warmly encouraged

298 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

raged by the MAJOR to think well of captain HENRY, and delighted with his agreeable description both of his mind and person, that he impatiently expected his arrival. Lady HAMPTON begged the meeting might be at her house, as she should take a particular pleasure in observing the natural effects of so extraordinary an interview.

SIR ARTHUR could not refuse so trifling a request of a lady whose relation had so greatly obliged him, notwithstanding he was mortified at the parade, as it threatened his hopes with many obstructions, if not a total disappointment.

CAPTAIN HENRY at length arrived, and the expectations of the whole party were raised to the highest pitch, — miss PARNEL was by no means an uninteresting person, notwithstanding both miss CLIFFEN and captain HENRY CROSBY were entire strangers to her, but love, gratitude, and the natural sensibility of her heart, had taught her to feel for the distresses of others.

THEY

THEY were assembled at lady HAMPTON's the third ensuing afternoon, as captain JAMES assured them his brother would not fail being in town by that period, nor was he mistaken,—the young gentleman was very soon shewn into the apartment, where sir ARTHUR was the only prejudiced person in his disfavor.

CAPTAIN HENRY's countenance was greatly dejected, his voice scarcely articulate, and the pleasure of meeting his brother and friend, was entirely damped by the uncertainty of his fate.

LORD BROMLEY with his usual grace and all the warmth of friendship, presented him to Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, who started in the utmost surprize and confusion. The MAJOR was the only person who had sufficient presence of mind to enquire into the cause.

I BEG this gentleman's pardon, replied the merchant, endeavoring to recover himself, and shaking captain HENRY kindly by the hand, but he so strikingly resembles a poor beloved deceased

brother of mine, that I own myself greatly discomposed.

SIR ARTHUR muttered loud enough to be heard by miss HAMPTON, so his business is done already, if he does but fancy him like HENRY, he must please of course.

I UNDERSTAND, sir, said the merchant, addressing captain HENRY with visible emotion, you are affectionately attached to my niece, I therefore determined (perhaps very whimsically) to have a little conversation with you, for though it is by no means in my power to promise you success in that respect, if I like the account you give of yourself, I should be glad to be your friend.

I AM much obliged to you for your generous intention, returned captain HENRY in a very low voice, but if I am to lose miss CLIFFEN, I am very indifferent concerning my success in every other particular.

Do not let your despair, young gentleman, said Mr. CLIFFEN in an encouraging

raging accent, prove your enemy. I feel myself greatly prejudiced in your favor, and perhaps things may turn out better than you expect.

I MUST beseech you, sir, returned captain HENRY, not to bestow one thought upon me, — I am sensible I must be wretched, and my presumption in having aspired to miss CLIFFEN's favor, will in the end be amply punished.

WHERE does your family live? — In what county was you born? interrogated the merchant with uncommon earnestness.

I KNOW but little of myself, sir, replied captain HENRY. — Mine is a romantic mysterious story, nor will I attempt to impose myself upon you in a false light. I believe I was born in *Somersetshire*, myself and brother were early placed at school, our board duly remitted, but we were continued when others broke up, and never knew the felicity of returning home.

SIR ARTHUR unmindful of the company's approbation of the young gentleman, his connexion with the MAJOR and every tie both of humanity and politeness exclaimed with great acrimony; a fine vagabond son-in-law I should have had, truly, if this match had taken place.

THE MAJOR was shocked, miss CLIFFEN changed countenance, captain HENRY was disconcerted, and every spectator was in pain for him, but he resumed with a tolerable grace.

FROM school we were removed to the university for one twelvemonth only, — I had then attained my nineteenth year, — a pair of colours were presented me by a stranger (I having been previously consulted, respecting my choice of a profession) and I have had one advancement since, — I am now a lieutenant.

THE bastard of some nobleman, I will be sworn for it, cried sir ARTHUR abruptly.

MAJOR

MAJOR BROMLEY bit his lips, captain JAMES's countenance was in a flame, the ladies were all concerned, and Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN appeared infinitely dissatisfied with his brother's behavior.

HE was indeed greatly mortified at his ill success, for he had entertained hopes, that the young gentleman's connexions would have justified his espousing his interest, and he had determined either to tease or sooth his brother into compliance ; he therefore said, rubbing his forehead with a distressed disappointed air, it is very strange, sir, that you should have been left so entirely in the dark respecting your origin.

I HAVE but one light in my possession, returned captain HENRY, and I have been often tempted to advertise it, it is my father's picture—of very inconsiderable value in its self; but so remarkable, that I do not despair of it some time or other, leading me to a fortunate discovery.



206 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

ture to your father on new-year's day, as the strongest effort of my art, and he promised to preserve it to his latest existence, — he indeed sent thee a treasure, literally speaking, when he sent thee that — for I have a fortune that will intitle you to solicit your cousin's hand, whose heart is your's already, — lady HAMPTON, miss, gentlemen, continued he, why do you not congratulate me?

THIS is my brother, sir, said captain HENRY, taking captain JAMES's hand, oh let him share your affection, as I see he now does my felicity.

ANOTHER nephew, and my namesake too, said Mr. JAMES, his heart overflowing with pleasure; then I am rich indeed!

BUT brother, said sir ARTHUR rather surlily, when you promise these new found relations so ample a provision, do not you forget a certain deed you signed some few weeks ago, in favor of my daughter.

How can you be so ungenerous and unfeeling, said Mr. JAMES, as to mention it? — I look upon it that is now of no  
force,

force, as this day's discovery has proved, I had no right to bestow so many thousands upon one relation.

WE shall try the validity of it, though; returned sir ARTHUR with a malicious grin, my family is not to suffer for your whims. Where is the girl? cried he, looking round, I shall now take her under my care, for if I am not mistaken, your young sparks will find you full employment, so saying, he hastily arose, and ordering his coach to the door, forced miss CLIFFEN into it, notwithstanding the intreaties of the whole company, and drove off with her to her unspeakable affliction. — He thought there was now no longer necessity for continuing the mask, as where there was nothing to lose, there was nothing to fear.

THE merchant lamented his brother's unhappy avaritious disposition, begged his nephews to be comforted, — promising to do every thing in his power for them.

MISS PARNEL was greatly concerned upon miss CLIFFEN's account, nor could  
lord

208 *The History of Major Bramley*

lord BRAMLEY's rhetoric entirely composed her.

LADY HAMPTON declared herself both shocked and disgusted at the baronet's behavior, — so brutal, — so selfish, — she had hoped there were no such characters in life.

THE merchant insisted upon both his nephews going home with him, and begged lady HAMPTON would excuse his supping with her, as his mind was in a very uneasy state, but promised to visit her again very soon, made the MAJOR a handsome compliment for the kindness he had shewn his relations, and said he was proud that JAMES had distinguished himself in miss PARNEL's protection. Lady HAMPTON was unwilling to part with them, but the merchant was so earnest to be gone, she was obliged to consent.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN read his nephew, now sir HENRY, a most instructive lecture, upon patience and providence, conjuring him by the past, not to  
despair

despair of the future, flattering both him and himself that all would yet be well.

AN apartment was ordered to be prepared for them, and they now for the first time enjoyed the felicity of an almost paternal roof.

CHAP.

C H A P. XXI.

*Contains the concluding scene, which is by no means barren of events. — The proprietor takes his leave, — with a stroke of morality that winds up the whole affair, that it is supposed the author was at some pains in moulding to his purpose.*

**I**N consideration of sir HENRY's fatiguing journey they retired early to their apartments.

THE merchant however found himself but little disposed to sleep; his mortification respecting the fatal deed he had so voluntarily executed, being quite as much as he could bear.

ANXIETY and a doubtful kind of hope preyed upon sir HENRY's mind, — a variety of pleasing and unpleasing incidents upon captain JAMES's, until the watch had gone one o'clock, when they were alarmed with a violent knocking at the door.

THE

THE merchant arose in order to learn the cause of such confusion and disturbance, when he was surprised to see JACOB and his brother JOE (mentioned in the beginning of this history) ascending the stairs with great noise and precipitation.

O YOUR honor, cried JACOB, we are all undone, — my young lady is in fits, and sir ARTHUR has, lord have mercy upon us, sir, but my master has shot himself.

THE merchant hurried into his apartment; and, throwing himself upon the bed, was with difficulty kept from fainting.

It seems that wretched gentleman on his return home, having tormented his daughter for some time, finding his own thoughts very troublesome to him, had recourse to his usual remedy, a brandy bottle in order to dispel them. He had heated his brain to a violent degree, when JOE unexpectedly made his appearance, having rid post with a letter for him from his steward. Sir ARTHUR broke the seal

212 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

seal with great impatience, and read to his utter confusion, that his fine seat in *Warwickshire* was burnt down,—but by the industry of his tenants and servants, his plate, cash, and papers had escaped the flames. That they were all lodged in the vicar's hands, who had publicly reported a codicil most undoubtedly annexed to sir CHRISTOPHER's will at his decease, revoking all he had done to the disadvantage of his son HENRY, provided either he or any of his issue survived him,—that it was his intention to advertise for sir HENRY, and set forth his reasons at large in the public papers.

SIR ARTHUR was outrageous upon the occasion, cursed his own folly in not destroying the fatal paper, and going hastily into his closet, dispatched himself without farther deliberation.

WHEN the merchant had in some measure recovered himself, he advised his nephews to take a carriage and immediately convey their cousin from that scene of horror, if it was possible for her to be moved, which they accordingly performed.

ed, notwithstanding the night was so far advanced.

MR. JAMES CLIFFEN put himself early the next morning into a hackney-coach, ordering the man to drive to lady HAMPTON'S.

HER ladyship was greatly shocked to hear of sir ARTHUR'S miserable fate, but said every thing her good sense and religion could dictate to reconcile him to it.

WHEN the merchant became a little composed, I am sorry sir, said her ladyship, that your heart is no better disposed for an agreeable surprize, than I am sensible it must be at present, for this lady continued she, taking miss PARNEL'S hand, and presenting her to the merchant, has likewise a tender claim to your affections, but in order to unravel the mystery, I have another stranger in store who cannot only account for every circumstance relating to her, but likewise her brothers, your newly discovered nephews lives.



THE fatigue and disappointments miss PARNEL had endured, had in great measure deprived her of her resemblance of miss CLIFFEN, so that Mr. JAMES was quite at a loss for her ladyship's meaning, until the appellations of brothers escaped her.

THE merchant had just saluted his niece when Mr. PARNEL made his appearance, and addressing Mr. JAMES CLIFFEN, said, I am very glad sir, it is in my power to procure so worthy a protector, for that well meriting child and her brothers, as I am now sensible you will now prove to them, and had I been acquainted with your disposition and abilities to serve them, I would have disclosed the secret of their birth many years ago, but I am far from apprehending either the one or the other.

My name, sir, continued he, as they resumed their seats, is ROBINSON, it was my misfortune to be educated with the flattering expectations of a handsome fortune, but my poor mistaken uncle thought proper to change his mind; and, turning

and MISS CLIFFEN. 215

turning me adrift with five hundred pounds in my pocket, bestowed both his person and fortune upon a very worthless young woman. I suppose I need not tell you that it was my sister your brother married, for you undoubtedly remember that particular, and that it was I that was their only confidant and assistant in the execution of their scheme of retiring from the knowledge of all their friends. His affection for his wife was not in the least diminished; by the misfortune his union with her was productive of, but in a little village in *Somersetshire*, confining their wishes within the narrow limits of their slender income, they enjoyed a felicity, affluence is frequently a stranger to. Soon after their happy establishment, my disappointments began to give me a distaste to every connexion but that of true friendship; a young person I had long loved, and I intended should have participated my ample (voluntarily offered to share my contracted) fortune, according to the example of your brother; we assumed another name, that nothing might occur to our remembrance in the happy intercourse we had with each other to cause us chagrin or mortification.

I had

## 216 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

I had from my childhood had an inclination for that particular branch of study that constitutes an engineer, I applied myself very close to it, now in my day of adversity, as my only dependance or means of relief, and had no reason to complain of my success. When we had passed four years in the most rational happiness, my sister was unfortunately taken off; she had brought your brother these three children, and that good girl (whose connexion with me in the false character of my daughter, has brought into so many dangers and difficulty) was barely then four months old.

YOUR brother sent immediately for me, and intreated I would take his little KERRY under my care, and would insist upon lodging five hundred pounds in my hands for her use, even from her infancy.

I AM sensible, said he, of my incapacity to educate a female; the most tender father cannot supply the material character to an infant of her sex, I know your wife's disposition so well that KERRY's innocent engaging actions will fix her

her affection, and both my child and I shall be happy in such a friend. My boys, continued he, will find me sufficient employment; but I conjure you, as you value mine or my family's peace, never to betray the particulars of my connexions to any of them, as such a discovery could only be productive of the unhappy consequence, of rendering them dissatisfied with their humble lot, nor ever reveal to her that she is not related to you by the tenderest tie.

I complied most willingly with this request, and had the infant immediately conveyed to my wife, who gladly received her, and as we have never had any children of our own, the affection, her innocence, tenderness, and impartial obedience inspired us with, was little inferior to the feelings of nature.

OUR brother was not so happy as to live to see the success of his scheme, for walking out late one evening by the side of a river he caught a quinsy which carried him off in a few days, within the twelvemonth from my sister's departure. The boys were then of an age to be

VOL. II. L placed

218 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

placed at a little school, where they continued until I made interest to fix them upon the foundation at *Eton*; I had the satisfaction to hear frequently of their promising abilities, by means of a gentleman who used to convey them such small remittances as I was able to make them, but as I was not at liberty according to the solemn promise my brother extorted from me to inform them from whence they were derived; I declined inviting them to spend any time with me, lest their sister should engage their approbation in such a manner as to render an explanation inevitable. I own I sent HENRY his father's picture, which I found in his bureau after his decease as a stimulative, and was not without hopes, that two sanguine young fellows would make such advantage of that single circumstance, at one time or other of their lives as I secretly wished they might, and the event has justified my expectation.

THEIR further conversation with the mutual congratulations of the company were so blotted in the manuscript, that our proprietor was unable to give them  
in

in the author's own words, and therefore would not introduce by any means.

THE author in some succeeding pages takes an opportunity of moralizing upon the vicissitudes of life, and says pretty judiciously (though rather tritely) that as both rough and smooth incidents are the inevitable portion of mortality, that we ought not either to be too much depressed by the one or elated by the other, as it is impossible for us to judge what the next hour may produce.

HIS meaning became a third time very obscure, insomuch that all our proprietor could collect, was an account of the whole groupe in the following manner:

THAT lord BROMLEY and miss KITTY CLIFFEN (formerly miss PARNEL) were happily united, as likewise sir HENRY CLIFFEN and his cousin.

THAT captain JAMES, shocked at the consequences his idle vivacity might but too probably have produced, as he would really have married his aunt, rather than

220 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

not have served his brother, became so reformed in his conduct and sentiments, that lady HAMPTON gladly bestowed her daughter upon him, and that her ladyship and the merchant found their felicity in that of their children.

THAT the worthy DIXON and Mrs. DOLLY, notwithstanding the disparity of their ages, agreed to make a match of it, and were nobly provided for by their good friends, lord BROMLEY and miss CLIFFEN.

THAT JOE succeeded DIXON in lord BROMLEY's service, as he had proved himself in many instances to have a valuable heart, and that gentleman was by no means unwilling to trust to time for wearing off his rusticity, and improving his knowledge, and that JACOB was fixed with sir HENRY.

THAT Mr. and Mrs. PETERSON continued in the same wrangling strain, nor was there the least prospect of a favorable change in their dispositions.

THAT sir ARTHUR's body was deposited in the family vault in *Warwickshire*,  
where

where his memory was despised by all that knew him.

THAT captain FARRELL prevailed upon Mrs. STRAIGHT to bear witness against her lady with respect to her promise of marriage, — that lady MARY stood the litigation and was cast, — that she was frantic with disappointment and vexation, — when, lo ! a decent gentlewoman appeared (the noise of this affair having reached her) and by proving her prior claim to the noble captain, delivered her ladyship's person and fortune from his ruffian paws, and deprived Mrs. STRAIGHT not only of her promised reward, but her intended husband, the gay Mr. SPRUCE, — and that her ladyship was so harrassed by her law-suit, and the violence of her passions, that she gave evident proofs of insanity, which entirely put it out of her power to dispose of her fortune, which the MAJOR became intitled to by her death some few years after.

THE author then concludes with this moral, which he puts in the merchant's mouth on his observing the happiness of his family.

I EXHORT



222 *The History of* MAJOR BROMLEY

I EXHORT you, my friends and children, to persevere in the same track to the end of your existence, you have hitherto pursued, for notwithstanding we do not always obtain our wishes by a proper conduct, the consciousness of well doing and well meriting, can extract the sting from our disappointments, and enhance the value of our greatest enjoyments.

F I N I S.







